

INCREASED ISOPRENE PRODUCTION USING THE ARCHAEL LOWER MEVALONATE PATHWAY

CROSS-REFERENCE TO RELATED APPLICATIONS

[0001] This applications claims the benefit of U.S. Provisional patent application 61/097,186, filed on September 15, 2008, and U.S. Provisional patent application 61/187,876, filed on June 17, 2009, the contents of both are hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety.

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

[0002] Isoprene (2-methyl-1,3-butadiene) is the critical starting material for a variety of synthetic polymers, most notably synthetic rubbers. Isoprene is naturally produced by a variety of microbial, plant, and animal species. In particular, two pathways have been identified for the biosynthesis of isoprene: the mevalonate (MVA) pathway and the non-mevalonate (DXP) pathway (Figures 19A and 19B). However, the yield of isoprene from naturally-occurring organisms is commercially unattractive. About 800,000 tons per year of *cis*-polyisoprene are produced from the polymerization of isoprene; most of this polyisoprene is used in the tire and rubber industry. Isoprene is also copolymerized for use as a synthetic elastomer in other products such as footwear, mechanical products, medical products, sporting goods, and latex.

[0003] Currently, the tire and rubber industry is based on the use of natural and synthetic rubber. Natural rubber is obtained from the milky juice of rubber trees or plants found in the rainforests of Africa. Synthetic rubber is based primarily on butadiene polymers. For these polymers, butadiene is obtained as a co-product from ethylene and propylene manufacture.

[0004] While isoprene can be obtained by fractionating petroleum, the purification of this material is expensive and time-consuming. Petroleum cracking of the C5 stream of hydrocarbons produces only about 15% isoprene. Thus, more economical methods for producing isoprene are needed. In particular, methods that produce isoprene at rates, titers, and purity that are sufficient to meet the demands of a robust commercial process are desirable. Also desired are systems for producing isoprene from inexpensive starting materials.

[0005] The invention provided herein fulfills these needs and provides additional benefits as well.

BRIEF SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

[0006] The invention provides for, *inter alia*, compositions and methods for increasing the production of isoprene by using feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase, such as those found in archaeal organisms. In some embodiments, the invention provides for cells comprising (i) one or more non-modified nucleic acids encoding feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptides or (ii) one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide. In some embodiments, the feedback-resistant archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase. In some embodiments, the cells in culture comprise (i) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide or a homolog thereof) and/or (ii) a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide or a homolog thereof). In some embodiments, the mevalonate kinase nucleic acid is operably linked to a promoter. In some embodiments, the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide is an archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, concentrations of geranyl diphosphate (GPP) or farnesyl diphosphate (FPP) that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, or 100 μM do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) the ability of the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide to bind ATP, bind mevalonate, or convert mevalonate to mevalonate-5-phosphate. In some embodiments, concentrations of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 250, 500, 750, 1000, 2000, 3000, 4000, or 5000 μM do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) the ability of the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide to bind ATP, bind mevalonate, or convert mevalonate to mevalonate-5-phosphate. In some embodiments, the cells express (i) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a second mevalonate kinase polypeptide or (ii) a duplicate copy of a nucleic acid encoding a second mevalonate kinase polypeptide (such as a feedback-resistant or feedback-inhibited mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, the second mevalonate kinase polypeptide is a *Lactobacillus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), a yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Saccharomyces cerevisia* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), a

Streptococcus mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), or a Streptomyces mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a Streptomyces CL190 mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, the cells further comprise a heterologous nucleic acid or a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In some embodiments, the cells further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids or one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In some embodiments, the heterologous nucleic acid encodes for an MVA pathway enzyme or a DXP pathway enzyme. In some embodiments, the MVA pathway enzyme is mevalonate kinase. In some embodiments, the cells have a heterologous nucleic acid that (i) encodes an isoprene synthase polypeptide and (ii) is operably linked to a promoter. In some embodiments, the cells in culture produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene. In some embodiments, the cells in culture convert more than about 0.002% of the carbon in a cell culture medium into isoprene.

[0007] In some embodiments of any of the cells, the cells are cultured in a culture medium that includes a carbon source, such as, but not limited to, a carbohydrate, glycerol, glycerine, dihydroxyacetone, one-carbon source, oil, animal fat, animal oil, fatty acid, lipid, phospholipid, glycerolipid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, triglyceride, renewable carbon source, polypeptide (*e.g.*, a microbial or plant protein or peptide), yeast extract, component from a yeast extract, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing. In some embodiments, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions.

[0008] In another aspect, the invention provides for one or more compositions for producing isoprene comprising any of the cells described herein.

[0009] In one aspect, the invention features methods of producing isoprene, such as methods of using any of the cells described herein to produce isoprene. In some embodiments, the method involves culturing cells comprising (i) one or more non-modified nucleic acids encoding feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptides or (ii) one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide. In another embodiment, the method further comprises recovering the isoprene. In some embodiments, the method involves culturing cells comprising (i) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei*

mevalonate kinase polypeptide or a homolog thereof) or (ii) a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide or a homolog thereof). In some embodiments, the cells are cultured under suitable culture conditions for the production of isoprene, and isoprene is produced. In some embodiments, the mevalonate kinase nucleic acid is operably linked to a promoter. In some embodiments, the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide is an archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Methanosarcina mazei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, concentrations of geranyl diphosphate (GPP) or farnesyl diphosphate (FPP) that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, or 100 μM do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) the ability of the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide to bind ATP, bind mevalonate, or convert mevalonate to mevalonate-5-phosphate. In some embodiments, concentrations of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 250, 500, 750, 1000, 2000, 3000, 4000, or 5000 μM do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) the ability of the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide to bind ATP, bind mevalonate, or convert mevalonate to mevalonate-5-phosphate.

[0010] The invention also provides for methods of increasing the rate or flux of production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) comprising: (a) culturing cells of claim 1 wherein the cells are cultured under suitable culture conditions for increasing the rate or flux of production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), and (b) producing 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP). In one embodiment, the product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) is isoprene.

[0011] The invention also provides for methods of producing or increasing the production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) by (a) culturing

cells comprising (i) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide or (ii) a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide, wherein the cells are cultured under suitable culture conditions for the production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), and (b) producing 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP). In some embodiments, the product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) is isoprene. In another embodiment, the feedback-resistant archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide is *M. Mazei* mevalonate kinase.

[0012] In some embodiments, the cells express (i) a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a second mevalonate kinase polypeptide or (ii) a duplicate copy of a nucleic acid encoding a second mevalonate kinase polypeptide (such as a feedback-resistant or feedback-inhibited mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, the second mevalonate kinase polypeptide is a *Lactobacillus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), a yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), a *Streptococcus* mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide), or a *Streptomyces* mevalonate kinase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a *Streptomyces* CL190 mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, the cells further comprise a heterologous nucleic acid or a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In some embodiments, the cells have a heterologous nucleic acid that (i) encodes an isoprene synthase polypeptide and (ii) is operably linked to a promoter. In some embodiments, the method involves culturing cells under conditions sufficient to produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene. In some embodiments, the method includes culturing cells under conditions sufficient to convert more than about 0.002% of the carbon (mol/mol) in a cell culture medium into isoprene.

[0013] In some embodiments of the methods, the method also includes recovering isoprene produced by the cells. In some embodiments, the method includes purifying isoprene produced by the cells. In some embodiments, the method includes polymerizing the isoprene. In some

embodiments, the cells are cultured in a culture medium that includes a carbon source, such as, but not limited to, a carbohydrate, glycerol, glycerine, dihydroxyacetone, one-carbon source, oil, animal fat, animal oil, fatty acid, lipid, phospholipid, glycerolipid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, triglyceride, renewable carbon source, polypeptide (*e.g.*, a microbial or plant protein or peptide), yeast extract, component from a yeast extract, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing. In some embodiments, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions. In various embodiments, the amount of isoprene produced (such as the total amount of isoprene produced or the amount of isoprene produced per liter of broth per hour per OD₆₀₀) during stationary phase is greater than or about 2 or more times the amount of isoprene produced during the growth phase for the same length of time. In some embodiments, the gas phase comprises greater than or about 9.5 % (volume) oxygen, and the concentration of isoprene in the gas phase is less than the lower flammability limit or greater than the upper flammability limit. In particular embodiments, (i) the concentration of isoprene in the gas phase is less than the lower flammability limit or greater than the upper flammability limit, and (ii) the cells produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene.

[0014] In some embodiments, isoprene is only produced in stationary phase. In some embodiments, isoprene is produced in both the growth phase and stationary phase. In various embodiments, the amount of isoprene produced (such as the total amount of isoprene produced or the amount of isoprene produced per liter of broth per hour per OD₆₀₀) during stationary phase is greater than or about 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, or more times the amount of isoprene produced during the growth phase for the same length of time.

[0015] In some embodiments, at least a portion of the isoprene is in a gas phase. In some embodiments, at least a portion of the isoprene is in a liquid phase (such as a condensate). In some embodiments, at least a portion of the isoprene is in a solid phase. In some embodiments, at least a portion of the isoprene is adsorbed to a solid support, such as a support that includes silica and/or activated carbon. In some embodiments, the composition includes ethanol. In some embodiments, the composition includes between about 75 to about 90% by weight of ethanol, such as between about 75 to about 80%, about 80 to about 85%, or about 85 to about 90% by weight of ethanol. In some embodiments, the composition includes between about 4 to about 15% by weight

of isoprene, such as between about 4 to about 8%, about 8 to about 12%, or about 12 to about 15% by weight of isoprene.

[0016] In some embodiments, the invention also features systems that include any of the cells and/or compositions described herein. In some embodiments, the system includes a reactor that chamber comprises cells in culture that produce greater than about 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, or more nmole/g_{wcm}/hr isoprene. In some embodiments, the system is not a closed system. In some embodiments, at least a portion of the isoprene is removed from the system. In some embodiments, the system includes a gas phase comprising isoprene. In various embodiments, the gas phase comprises any of the compositions described herein.

[0017] In one aspect, the invention provides a tire comprising polyisoprene. In some embodiments, the polyisoprene is produced by (i) polymerizing isoprene in any of the compositions described herein or (ii) polymerizing isoprene recovered from any of the compositions described herein. In some embodiments, the polyisoprene comprises *cis*-1,4-polyisoprene. In another aspect, the invention provides methods of manufacturing a tire wherein the improvement comprises using any one or more the compositions, cells, systems and/or methods described herein to produce isoprene for the manufacture of the tire.

[0018] In some embodiments of any of the compositions, systems, and methods of the invention, a nonflammable concentration of isoprene in the gas phase is produced. In some embodiments, the gas phase comprises less than about 9.5 % (volume) oxygen. In some embodiments, the gas phase comprises greater than or about 9.5 % (volume) oxygen, and the concentration of isoprene in the gas phase is less than the lower flammability limit or greater than the upper flammability limit. In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene comprises between about 0% to about 100% (volume) oxygen, such as between about 10% to about 100% (volume) oxygen. In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene comprises between about 0% to about 99% (volume) nitrogen. In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene comprises between about 1% to about 50% (volume) CO₂.

[0019] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells in culture produce isoprene at greater than or about 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, or more nmole/g_{wcm}/hr isoprene. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells in culture convert greater than or about 0.002, 0.005, 0.01, 0.02, 0.05, 0.1, 0.12, 0.14, 0.16, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6%, or more of the carbon in the cell culture medium into isoprene. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells in culture produce isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 100,000, or more ng of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells /hr (ng/g_{wcm}/h). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells in culture produce a cumulative titer (total amount) of isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 50,000, 100,000, or more mg of isoprene/L of broth (mg/L_{broth}, wherein the volume of broth includes the volume of the cells and the cell medium). Other exemplary rates of isoprene production and total amounts of isoprene production are disclosed herein.

[0020] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an IDI polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise an insertion of a copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an IDI polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise a heterologous nucleic acid encoding a DXS polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise an insertion of a copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a 1-Deoxyxylulose-5-phosphate synthase (DXS) polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise one or more nucleic acids encoding an IDI (Isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase) polypeptide and a DXS polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, one nucleic acid encodes the isoprene synthase polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, and DXS polypeptide. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, one vector encodes the isoprene synthase polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, and DXS polypeptide. In some embodiments, the vector comprises a selective marker, such as an antibiotic resistance nucleic acid.

[0021] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells express a second MVA pathway polypeptide (other than the mevalonate kinase polypeptide). In some embodiments, the second MVA pathway polypeptide is an acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase polypeptide, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase polypeptide, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase polypeptide, phosphomevalonate kinase polypeptide, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase polypeptide, or isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase polypeptide. In some embodiments, the cells express an entire MVA pathway.

[0022] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells comprise a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an MVA pathway polypeptide (such as an MVA pathway polypeptide from *Saccharomyces cerevisia* or *Enterococcus faecalis*). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells further comprise an insertion of a copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an MVA pathway polypeptide (such as an MVA pathway polypeptide from *Saccharomyces cerevisia* or *Enterococcus faecalis*). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells comprise an isoprene synthase, DXS, and MVA pathway nucleic acid. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells comprise an isoprene synthase nucleic acid, a DXS nucleic acid, an IDI nucleic acid, and a MVA pathway nucleic acid (in addition to the IDI nucleic acid).

[0023] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the isoprene synthase polypeptide is a polypeptide from a plant such as *Pueraria* (e.g., *Pueraria montana* or *Pueraria lobata*) or *Populus* (e.g., *Populus tremuloides*, *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, *Populus trichocarpa*, or the hybrid, *Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*).

[0024] In some embodiments, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene synthase nucleic acids are placed under the control of a promoter or factor that is more active in stationary phase than in the growth phase. For example, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene synthase nucleic acids may be placed under control of a stationary phase sigma factor, such as RpoS. In some embodiments, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene synthase nucleic acids are placed under control of a promoter inducible in stationary phase, such as a promoter inducible by a response regulator active in stationary phase.

[0025] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells are bacterial cells, such as gram-positive bacterial cells (*e.g.*, *Bacillus* cells such as *Bacillus subtilis* cells or *Streptomyces* cells such as *Streptomyces lividans*, *Streptomyces coelicolor*, or *Streptomyces griseus* cells). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells are gram-negative bacterial cells (*e.g.*, *Escherichia* cells such as *Escherichia coli* cells or *Pantoea* cells such as *Pantoea citrea* cells). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the cells are fungal, cells such as filamentous fungal cells (*e.g.*, *Trichoderma* cells such as *Trichoderma reesei* cells or *Aspergillus* cells such as *Aspergillus oryzae* and *Aspergillus niger*) or yeast cells (*e.g.*, *Yarrowia* cells such as *Yarrowia lipolytica* cells).

[0026] In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the microbial polypeptide carbon source includes one or more polypeptides from yeast or bacteria. In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the plant polypeptide carbon source includes one or more polypeptides from soy, corn, canola, jatropha, palm, peanut, sunflower, coconut, mustard, rapeseed, cottonseed, palm kernel, olive, safflower, sesame, or linseed.

[0027] In one aspect, the invention features a product produced by any of the compositions or methods of the invention. It is to be understood that one, some, or all of the properties of the various embodiments described herein may be combined to form other embodiments of the present invention.

[0028] All publications, patents and patent applications referenced in this specification are incorporated by reference in their entirety.

BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

[0029] Figure 1 is the nucleotide sequence of a kudzu isoprene synthase gene codon-optimized for expression in *E. coli* (SEQ ID NO:1). The *atg* start codon is in italics, the stop codon is in bold and the added *PstI* site is underlined.

[0030] Figure 2 is a map of pTrcKudzu.

[0031] Figures 3A-3C are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcKudzu (SEQ ID NO:2). The RBS is underlined, the kudzu isoprene synthase start codon is in bold capitol letters and the stop codon is in bold, capitol, italics letters. The vector backbone is pTrcHis2B.

[0032] Figure 4 is a map of pETNHisKudzu.

[0033] Figures 5A-5C are the nucleotide sequence of pETNHisKudzu (SEQ ID NO:5).

[0034] Figure 6 is a map of pCL-lac-Kudzu.

[0035] Figures 7A-7C are the nucleotide sequence of pCL-lac-Kudzu (SEQ ID NO:7).

[0036] Figure 8A is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *E. coli* BL21 cells with no vector.

[0037] Figure 8B is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *E. coli* BL21 cells with pCL-lac-Kudzu

[0038] Figure 8C is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *E. coli* BL21 cells with pTrcKudzu.

[0039] Figure 8D is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *E. coli* BL21 cells with pETN-HisKudzu.

[0040] Figure 9A is a graph showing OD over time of fermentation of *E. coli* BL21/pTrcKudzu in a 14 liter fed batch fermentation.

[0041] Figure 9B is a graph showing isoprene production over time of fermentation of *E. coli* BL21/pTrcKudzu in a 14 liter fed batch fermentation.

[0042] Figure 10A is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *Pantaea citrea*. Control cells without recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase. Grey diamonds represent isoprene synthesis, black squares represent OD₆₀₀.

[0043] Figure 10B is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *Pantaea citrea* expressing pCL-lac Kudzu. Grey diamonds represent isoprene synthesis, black squares represent OD₆₀₀.

[0044] Figure 10C is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *Pantaea citrea* expressing pTrcKudzu. Grey diamonds represent isoprene synthesis, black squares represent OD₆₀₀.

[0045] Figure 11 is a graph showing the production of isoprene in *Bacillus subtilis* expressing recombinant isoprene synthase. BG3594comK is a *B. subtilis* strain without plasmid (native isoprene production). CF443-BG3594comK is a *B. subtilis* strain with pBSKudzu (recombinant isoprene production). IS on the y-axis indicates isoprene.

[0046] Figures 12A-12C are the nucleotide sequence of pBS Kudzu #2 (SEQ ID NO:57).

[0047] Figure 13 is the nucleotide sequence of kudzu isoprene synthase codon-optimized for expression in *Yarrowia* (SEQ ID NO:8).

[0048] Figure 14 is a map of pTrex3g comprising a kudzu isoprene synthase gene codon-optimized for expression in *Yarrowia*.

[0049] Figures 15A-15C are the nucleotide sequence of vector pSPZ1(MAP29Spb) (SEQ ID NO:11).

[0050] Figure 16 is the nucleotide sequence of the synthetic kudzu (*Pueraria montana*) isoprene gene codon-optimized for expression in *Yarrowia* (SEQ ID NO:12).

[0051] Figure 17 is the nucleotide sequence of the synthetic hybrid poplar (*Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*) isoprene synthase gene (SEQ ID NO:13). The ATG start codon is in bold and the stop codon is underlined.

[0052] Figure 18A shows a schematic outlining construction of vectors pYLA 1, pYL1 and pYL2 (SEQ ID NO:73-77, SEQ ID NO:79).

[0053] Figure 18B shows a schematic outlining construction of the vector pYLA(POP1) (SEQ ID NO:72-73).

[0054] Figure 18C shows a schematic outlining construction of the vector pYLA(KZ1) (SEQ ID NO:70-71).

[0055] Figure 18D shows a schematic outlining construction of the vector pYLI(KZ1)

[0056] Figure 18E shows a schematic outlining construction of the vector pYLI(MAP29)

[0057] Figure 18F shows a schematic outlining construction of the vector pYLA(MAP29)

[0058] Figure 19A shows the MVA and DXP metabolic pathways for isoprene (based on F. Bouvier *et al.*, Progress in Lipid Res. 44: 357-429, 2005). The following description includes alternative names for each polypeptide in the pathways and a reference that discloses an assay for measuring the activity of the indicated polypeptide (each of these references are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to assays for polypeptide activity for polypeptides in the MVA and DXP pathways). **Mevalonate Pathway: AACT**; Acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase, MvaE, EC 2.3.1.9. Assay: J. Bacteriol., 184: 2116–2122, 2002; **HMGS**; Hydroxymethylglutaryl-CoA synthase, MvaS, EC 2.3.3.10. Assay: J. Bacteriol., 184: 4065–4070, 2002; **HMGR**; 3-Hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase, MvaE, EC 1.1.1.34. Assay: J. Bacteriol., 184: 2116–2122, 2002; **MVK or MK**; Mevalonate kinase, ERG12, EC 2.7.1.36. Assay: Curr Genet 19:9-14, 1991. **PMK**; Phosphomevalonate kinase, ERG8, EC 2.7.4.2, Assay: Mol Cell Biol., 11:620–631, 1991; **DPMDC**; Diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase, MVD1, EC 4.1.1.33. Assay: Biochemistry, 33:13355-13362, 1994; **IDI**; Isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase, IDI1, EC 5.3.3.2. Assay: J. Biol. Chem. 264:19169-19175, 1989. **DXP Pathway: DXS**; 1-Deoxyxylulose-5-phosphate synthase, dxs, EC 2.2.1.7. Assay: PNAS, 94:12857-62, 1997; **DXR**; 1-Deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase, dxr, EC 2.2.1.7. Assay: Eur. J. Biochem. 269:4446–4457, 2002; **MCT**; 4-Diphosphocytidyl-2C-methyl-D-erythritol synthase, IspD, EC 2.7.7.60. Assay: PNAS, 97: 6451–6456, 2000; **CMK**; 4-Diphosphocytidyl-2-C-methyl-D-erythritol kinase, IspE, EC 2.7.1.148. Assay: PNAS, 97:1062-1067, 2000; **MCS**; 2C-Methyl-D-erythritol 2,4-cyclodiphosphate synthase, IspF, EC 4.6.1.12. Assay: PNAS, 96:11758-11763, 1999; **HDS**; 1-Hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate synthase, ispG, EC 1.17.4.3. Assay: J. Org. Chem., 70:9168 -9174, 2005; **HDR**; 1-Hydroxy-2-methyl-2-(E)-butenyl 4-diphosphate reductase, IspH, EC 1.17.1.2. Assay: JACS, 126:12847-12855, 2004.

[0059] Figure 19B illustrates the classical and modified MVA pathways. 1, acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (**AACT**); 2, HMG-CoA synthase (**HMGS**); 3, HMG-CoA reductase (**HMGR**); 4, mevalonate kinase (**MVK**); 5, phosphomevalonate kinase (**PMK**); 6, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (**MVD or DPMDC**); 7, isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase (**IDI**); 8, phosphomevalonate decarboxylase (**PMDC**); 9, isopentenyl phosphate kinase (**IPK**). The classical MVA pathway proceeds from reaction 1 through reaction 7 via reactions 5 and 6, while a modified MVA pathway goes through reactions 8 and 9. P and PP in the structural formula are

phosphate and pyrophosphate, respectively. This figure was taken from Koga and Morii, *Microbiology and Mol. Biology Reviews*, 71:97-120, 2007, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to nucleic acids and polypeptides of the modified MVA pathway. The modified MVA pathway is present, for example, in some archaeal organisms, such as *Methanosarcina mazei*.

[0060] Figure 20 shows graphs representing results of the GC-MS analysis of isoprene production by recombinant *Y. lipolytica* strains without (left) or with (right) a kudzu isoprene synthase gene. The arrows indicate the elution time of the authentic isoprene standard.

[0061] Figure 21 is a map of pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS Kan.

[0062] Figures 22A-22D are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS Kan (SEQ ID NO:20).

[0063] Figure 23A is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pTrcKudzukan. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG (400 μ mol). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD₆₀₀ and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene (μ g/L headspace or specific productivity (μ g/L headspace/OD)). Diamonds represent OD₆₀₀, circles represent total isoprene productivity (μ g/L) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene (μ g/L/OD).

[0064] Figure 23B is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pTrcKudzu yIDI kan. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG (400 μ mol). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD₆₀₀ and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene (μ g/L headspace or specific productivity (μ g/L headspace/OD)). Diamonds represent OD₆₀₀, circles represent total isoprene productivity (μ g/L) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene (μ g/L/OD).

[0065] Figure 23C is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pTrcKudzu DXS kan. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG (400 μ mol). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD₆₀₀ and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene (μ g/L headspace or specific productivity (μ g/L headspace/OD)). Diamonds represent OD₆₀₀, circles

represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0066] Figure 23D is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS kan. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG ($400 \mu\text{mol}$). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD_{600} and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace or specific productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace/ OD)). Diamonds represent OD_{600} , circles represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0067] Figure 23E is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pCL PtrcKudzu. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG ($400 \mu\text{mol}$). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD_{600} and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace or specific productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace/ OD)). Diamonds represent OD_{600} , circles represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0068] Figure 23F is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pCL PtrcKudzu yIDI. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG ($400 \mu\text{mol}$). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD_{600} and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace or specific productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace/ OD)). Diamonds represent OD_{600} , circles represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0069] Figure 23G is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pCL PtrcKudzu DXS. Time 0 is the time of induction with IPTG ($400 \mu\text{mol}$). The x-axis is time after induction; the y-axis is OD_{600} and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace or specific productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace/ OD)). Diamonds represent OD_{600} , circles represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0070] Figure 23H is a graph showing production of isoprene from glucose in BL21/pTrcKudzuIDIDXSk. The arrow indicates the time of induction with IPTG ($400 \mu\text{mol}$). The x-axis is time after inoculation; the y-axis is OD_{600} and the y2-axis is total productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace or specific productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$ headspace/ OD)). Diamonds represent

OD600, triangles represent total isoprene productivity ($\mu\text{g/L}$) and squares represent specific productivity of isoprene ($\mu\text{g/L/OD}$).

[0071] Figure 24 is a map of pTrcKKDyIkIS kan.

[0072] Figures 25A-25D are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcKKDyIkIS kan (SEQ ID NO:33).

[0073] Figure 26 is a map of pCL PtrcUpperPathway.

[0074] Figures 27A-27D are the nucleotide sequence of pCL PtrcUpperPathway (SEQ ID NO:46).

[0075] Figure 28 shows a map of the cassette containing the lower MVA pathway and yeast *idi* for integration into the *B. subtilis* chromosome at the *nprE* locus. *nprE* upstream/downstream indicates 1 kb each of sequence from the *nprE* locus for integration. *aprE* promoter (alkaline serine protease promoter) indicates the promoter (-35, -10, +1 transcription start site, RBS) of the *aprE* gene. MVK1 indicates the yeast mevalonate kinase gene. RBS-PMK indicates the yeast phosphomevalonate kinase gene with a *Bacillus* RBS upstream of the start site. RBS-MPD indicates the yeast diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase gene with a *Bacillus* RBS upstream of the start site. RBS-IDI indicates the yeast *idi* gene with a *Bacillus* RBS upstream of the start site. Terminator indicates the terminator alkaline serine protease transcription terminator from *B. amyloliquefaciens*. SpecR indicates the spectinomycin resistance marker. “*nprE* upstream repeat for amp.” indicates a direct repeat of the upstream region used for amplification.

[0076] Figures 29A-29D are the nucleotide sequence of cassette containing the lower MVA pathway and yeast *idi* for integration into the *B. subtilis* chromosome at the *nprE* locus (SEQ ID NO:47).

[0077] Figure 30 is a map of p9796-poplar.

[0078] Figures 31A and 31B are the nucleotide sequence of p9796-poplar (SEQ ID NO:48).

[0079] Figure 32 is a map of pTrcPoplar.

[0080] Figures 33A-33C are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcPoplar (SEQ ID NO:49).

[0081] Figure 34 is a map of pTrcKudzu yIDI Kan.

[0082] Figures 35A-35C are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcKudzu yIDI Kan (SEQ ID NO:50).

[0083] Figure 36 is a map of pTrcKudzuDXS Kan.

[0084] Figures 37A-37C are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcKudzuDXS Kan (SEQ ID NO:51).

[0085] Figure 38 is a map of pCL PtrcKudzu.

[0086] Figures 39A-39C are the nucleotide sequence of pCL PtrcKudzu (SEQ ID NO:52).

[0087] Figure 40 is a map of pCL PtrcKudzu A3.

[0088] Figures 41A-41C are the nucleotide sequence of pCL PtrcKudzu A3 (SEQ ID NO:53).

[0089] Figure 42 is a map of pCL PtrcKudzu yIDI.

[0090] Figures 43A-43C are the nucleotide sequence of pCL PtrcKudzu yIDI (SEQ ID NO:54).

[0091] Figure 44 is a map of pCL PtrcKudzu DXS.

[0092] Figures 45A-45D are the nucleotide sequence of pCL PtrcKudzu DXS (SEQ ID NO:55).

[0093] Figure 46A is a map of the *M. mazei* archaeal Lower Pathway operon.

[0094] Figures 46B and 46C are the nucleotide sequence of the *M. mazei* archaeal lower Pathway operon (SEQ ID NO:102).

[0095] Figure 47A is a map of MCM382 – pTrcKudzuMVK(mazei).

[0096] Figures 47B and 47C are the nucleotide sequence of MCM382 – pTrcKudzuMVK(mazei) (SEQ ID NO:103).

[0097] Figures 48A-48C are graphs demonstrating the effect of yeast extract of isoprene production. Figure 48A is the time course of optical density within fermentors fed with varying amounts of yeast extract. Figure 48B is the time course of isoprene titer within fermentors fed with varying amounts of yeast extract. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth. Figure 48C shows the effect of yeast extract on isoprene production in *E. coli* grown in fed-batch culture.

[0098] Figure 49 shows graphs demonstrating isoprene production from a 500 L bioreactor with *E. coli* cells containing the pTrcKudzu + yIDI + DXS plasmid. Panel A shows the time course of optical density within the 500-L bioreactor fed with glucose and yeast extract. Panel B shows the time course of isoprene titer within the 500-L bioreactor fed with glucose and yeast extract. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth. Panel C shows the time course of total isoprene produced from the 500-L bioreactor fed with glucose and yeast extract.

[0099] Figure 50 is a map of pJMupperpathway2.

[0100] Figures 51A-51C are the nucleotide sequence of pJMupperpathway2 (SEQ ID NO:56).

[0101] Figure 52 is a map of pBS Kudzu #2.

[0102] Figure 53A is a graph showing growth during fermentation time of *Bacillus* expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase in 14 liter fed batch fermentation. Black diamonds represent a control strain (BG3594comK) without recombinant isoprene synthase (native isoprene production) and grey triangles represent *Bacillus* with pBSKudzu (recombinant isoprene production).

[0103] Figure 53B is a graph showing isoprene production during fermentation time of *Bacillus* expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase in 14 liter fed batch fermentation. Black diamonds represent a control strain (BG3594comK) without recombinant isoprene synthase (native isoprene production) and grey triangles represent *Bacillus* with pBSKudzu (recombinant isoprene production).

[0104] Figure 54 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0105] Figure 55 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0106] Figure 56 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0107] Figure 57A is a map of MCM376 - MVK from *M. mazei* archaeal Lowerin pET200D.

[0108] Figures 57B and 57C are the nucleotide sequence of MCM376 - MVK from *M. mazei* archaeal Lowerin pET200D (SEQ ID NO:104).

[0109] Figures 58A-58D are graphs showing the kinetics of yeast and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinases. Figure 58A is a graph of the rate vs. [ATP] for yeast mevalonate kinase. Figure 58B is a graph of the rate vs. [mevalonate] for yeast mevalonate kinase. Figure 58C is a graph of the rate vs. [ATP] for *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase. Figure 58D is a graph of the rate vs. [mevalonate] for *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.

[0110] Figure 59A is a map of MCM 383 – pTrcKudzuMVK (*S. cerevisiae*).

[0111] Figures 59B and 59C are the nucleotide sequence of MCM 383 – pTrcKudzuMVK (*S. cerevisiae*) (SEQ ID NO:105).

[0112] Figures 60A-60C are the time courses of optical density, mevalonic acid titer, and specific productivity within the 150-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0113] Figures 61A-61C are the time courses of optical density, mevalonic acid titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0114] Figures 62A-62C are the time courses of optical density, mevalonic acid titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0115] Figure 63A-63C are the time courses of optical density, isoprene titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0116] Figures 64A-64C are the time courses of optical density, isoprene titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0117] Figures 65A-65C are the time courses of optical density, isoprene titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0118] Figures 66A-66C are the time courses of optical density, isoprene titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0119] Figure 67A-67C are the time courses of optical density, isoprene titer, and specific productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0120] Figure 68 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series A as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph. For example, the first entry in the figure legend (isoprene in air at 40 °C) corresponds to the highest curve in the graph.

[0121] Figure 69 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series B as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 4% water. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0122] Figure 70 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series C as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 5% CO₂. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0123] Figure 71 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series D as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 10% CO₂. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0124] Figure 72 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series E as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 15% CO₂. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0125] Figure 73 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series F as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 20% CO₂. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0126] Figure 74 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperatures for Series G as a function of fuel concentration for various oxygen levels with 30% CO₂. The figure legend lists the curves in the order in which they appear in the graph.

[0127] Figure 75A is a table of the conversion of the CAFT Model results from weight percent to volume percent for series A.

[0128] Figure 75B is a graph of the flammability results from the CAFT model for Series A in Figure 68 plotted as volume percent.

[0129] Figure 76A is a table of the conversion of the CAFT Model results from weight percent to volume percent for series B.

[0130] Figure 76B is a graph of the flammability results from the CAFT model for Series B in Figure 69 plotted as volume percent.

[0131] Figure 77 is a figure of the flammability test vessel.

[0132] Figure 78A is a graph of the flammability Curve for Test Series 1: 0% Steam, 0 psig, and 40°C.

[0133] Figure 78B is a table summarizing the explosion and non-explosion data points for Test Series 1.

[0134] Figure 78C is a graph of the flammability curve for Test Series 1 compared with the CAFT Model.

[0135] Figure 79A is a graph of the flammability curve for Test Series 2: 4% Steam, 0 psig, and 40°C.

[0136] Figure 79B is a table summarizing the explosion and non-explosion data points for Test Series 2.

[0137] Figure 79C is a graph of the flammability curve for Test Series 2 compared with the CAFT Model.

[0138] Figures 80A and 80B are a table of the detailed experimental conditions and results for Test Series 1.

[0139] Figure 81 is a table of the detailed experimental conditions and results for Test Series 2.

[0140] Figure 82 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperature plotted as a function of fuel concentration for various nitrogen/oxygen ratios at 3 atmospheres of pressure.

[0141] Figure 83 is a graph of the calculated adiabatic flame temperature plotted as a function of fuel concentration for various nitrogen/oxygen ratios at 1 atmosphere of pressure.

[0142] Figure 84 is a graph of the flammability envelope constructed using data from Figure 82 and following the methodology described in Example 21. The experimental data points (circles) are from tests described herein that were conducted at 1 atmosphere initial system pressure.

[0143] Figure 85 is a graph of the flammability envelope constructed using data from Figure 83 and following the methodology described in Example 21. The experimental data points (circles) are from tests described herein that were conducted at 1 atmosphere initial system pressure.

[0144] Figure 86A is a GC/MS chromatogram of fermentation off-gas.

[0145] Figure 86B is an expansion of Fig 86A to show minor volatiles present in fermentation off-gas.

[0146] Figure 87A is a GC/MS chromatogram of trace volatiles present in off-gas following cryo-trapping at -78 °C.

[0147] Figure 87B is a GC/MS chromatogram of trace volatiles present in off-gas following cryo-trapping at -196 °C.

[0148] Figure 87C is an expansion of Figure 87B.

[0149] Figure 87D is an expansion of Figure 87C.

[0150] Figures 88A and 88B are GC/MS chromatogram comparing C5 hydrocarbons from petroleum-derived isoprene (Figure 88A) and biologically produced isoprene (Figure 88B). The standard contains three C5 hydrocarbon impurities eluting around the main isoprene peak (Figure 88A). In contrast, biologically produced isoprene contains amounts of ethanol and acetone (run time of 3.41 minutes) (Figure 88A).

[0151] Figure 89 is a graph of the analysis of fermentation off-gas of an *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) pTrcIS strain expressing a Kudzu isoprene synthase and fed glucose with 3 g/L yeast extract.

[0152] Figure 90 shows the structures of several impurities that are structurally similar to isoprene and may also act as polymerization catalyst poisons.

[0153] Figure 91 is a map of pTrcHis2AUpperPathway (also called pTrcUpperMVA).

[0154] Figures 92A-92C are the nucleotide sequence of pTrcHis2AUpperPathway (also called pTrcUpperMVA) (SEQ ID NO:86).

[0155] Figure 93 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0156] Figure 94 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0157] Figure 95 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0158] Figure 96A and 96B are Lineweaver-Burke plots for DMAPP inhibition of yeast mevalonate kinase. Figure 96A shows that DMAPP displays competitive inhibition with respect to ATP. Figure 96B shows that DMAPP displays uncompetitive inhibition with respect to mevalonate.

[0159] Figures 97A-97C are graphs showing the inhibition of yeast mevalonate kinase with respect to ATP. Figure 97A shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [DMAPP] at [ATP] equal to $K_{MappATP}$. Figure 97B shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [GPP]

at [ATP] equal to K_{MappATP} . Figure 97C shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [FPP] at [ATP] equal to K_{MappATP} .

[0160] Figures 98A-98C are graphs showing the inhibition of yeast mevalonate kinase with respect to mevalonate. Figure 98A shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [DMAPP] at [mevalonate] equal to K_{MappMev} . Figure 98B shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [GPP] at [mevalonate] equal to K_{MappMev} . Figure 98C shows the percent of activity without inhibitor vs. [FPP] at [mevalonate] equal to K_{MappMev} .

[0161] Figure 99 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0162] Figure 100 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0163] Figure 101 is a time course of isoprene specific activity from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0164] Figure 102 is a map of pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2 (also referred to as pCL UpperHGS2).

[0165] Figures 103A-103C are the nucleotide sequence of pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2 (SEQ ID NO:87).

[0166] Figure 104 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0167] Figure 105 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0168] Figure 106 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0169] Figure 107 is a map of plasmid MCM330.

[0170] Figures 108A-108C are the nucleotide sequence of plasmid MCM330 (SEQ ID NO:90).

[0171] Figure 109 is a map of pET24D-Kudzu.

[0172] Figures 110A and 110B are the nucleotide sequence of pET24D-Kudzu (SEQ ID NO:101).

[0173] Figure 111A is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0174] Figure 111B is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0175] Figure 111C is a time course of specific productivity of isoprene in the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0176] Figure 112A is a graph of the growth of MCM127 in TM3 media at 30°C measured as optical density (OD600). One culture was induced with 150 μ M IPTG 4 hours after inoculation.

[0177] Figure 112B is a graph of the accumulated key metabolic intermediates after induction of MCM127 with 150 μ M IPTG. The culture was induced 4 hours after inoculation and samples were analyzed using LCMS.

[0178] Figures 112C-112K are isoprene fermentation expressing genes from the MVA pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale in different *E. coli* strains (MCM343 strain (Figures 112C-112E); MCM127 strain (Figures 112F-112H); *dxr* knock-out strain (Figures 112I-112K)). Figures 112C, 112F, and 112I show the time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose in MCM343 strain, MCM127 strain, and *dxr* knock-out strain, respectively. Figures 112D, 112G, and 112J are the time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose in MCM343 strain, MCM127 strain, and *dxr* knock-out strain, respectively. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth. Figures 112E, 112H, and 112K are the time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose in MCM343 strain, MCM127 strain, and *dxr* knock-out strain, respectively.

[0179] Figures 112L-112N depict the construction and phenotype of the *dxr* mutant in *E. coli*. 1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase (*dxr*) was deleted using the GeneBridges Quick & Easy *E. coli* Gene Deletion Kit. Figure 112L shows the chromosomal location of *dxr* (from EcoCyc) and the approximate primer binding sites for testing the insertion of the GB resistance cassette. Figure 112M is a PCR analysis of *dxr* deletion strains (in MG1655) using primers *dxr*Test1 and GBprimer2 (GB2), and *dxr*Test2 and GBprimerDW (GB3). PCR products were run on an Egel (Invitrogen) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Figure 112N shows the inhibition of the growth of *dxr* deletion strains at 10 mM MVA. DW28 were grown overnight at 37°C on LB medium plates containing spectinomycin 50 µg/ml, chloramphenicol 25 µg/ml, and the indicated concentrations of MVA.

[0180] Figure 112O lists forward and reverse primers for pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) UpperPathway: forward primer MCM63 (SEQ ID NO:123) and reverse primer MCM64 (SEQ ID NO:124).

[0181] Figure 112P is a map of MCM184 – pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) UpperPathway.

[0182] Figure 112Q-112S are the nucleotide sequence of MCM184 (SEQ ID NO:125).

[0183] Figure 112T lists PCR and sequencing primers for pCL Ptrc (Δ lacO)KKDyI: primer EL-976 (SEQ ID NO:126), primer EL-977 (SEQ ID NO:127), and primer EL-978 (SEQ ID NO:128).

[0184] Figure 112U is a map of pCL Ptrc (Δ lacO)KKDyI.

[0185] Figures 112V-112X are the nucleotide sequence of pCL Ptrc (Δ lacO)KKDyI (SEQ ID NO:129).

[0186] Figures 113A-113D demonstrate that over-expression of MVK and isoprene synthase results in increased isoprene production. Accumulated isoprene and CO₂ from MCM401 and MCM343 during growth on glucose in 100 mL bioreactors with 100 and 200 uM IPTG induction of isoprene production was measured over a 22 hour time course. Figure 113A is a graph of the accumulated isoprene (%) from MCM343. Figure 113B is a graph of the

accumulated isoprene (%) from MCM401. Figure 113C is a graph of the accumulated CO₂ (%) from MCM343. Figure 113D is a graph of the accumulated CO₂ (%) from MCM401.

[0187] Figure 114 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0188] Figure 115 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0189] Figure 116 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0190] Figure 117 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0191] Figure 118 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0192] Figure 119A is a map of plasmid MCM94 – pTrcHis2B kan.

[0193] Figures 119B and 119C are the nucleotide sequence of plasmid MCM94 – pTrcHis2B kan (SEQ ID NO: 107).

[0194] Figure 120 is a graph showing that over-expression of both isoprene synthase and MVK results in an increased specific productivity of isoprene compared to over-expression of each of the enzymes alone, or low expression of both enzymes. The specific productivity of isoprene using MCM343, MCM401, MCM437, and MCM438 during growth on glucose in mini-fermentations with 200 μ M IPTG induction was measured over time. Error bars represent one standard deviation.

[0195] Figure 121 is a typical elution profile of phosphorylated intermediates in the isoprenoid pathway extracted from the MCM391 strain of *E. coli* after 50 hours of fermentation and detected using LC-ESI-MS/MS.

[0196] Figures 122A-122F are graphs showing the accumulation of isoprenoid pathway intermediates in MCM401 strain of *E. coli* containing MVK from *M. mazei* upon different levels

of enzyme expression. Figures 122A-122C show ODs and specific isoprene production of the cultures grown in 14-L fermentors, and Figures 122D-122F show intracellular levels of isoprenoid metabolites. Arrows on top of the figures indicate the time points when IPTG was added to fermentors (1 – 4 x 50 μ M; 2 – 2 x 100 μ M and 3 – 1 x 200 μ M).

[0197] Figure 123 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0198] Figure 124 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0199] Figure 125 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0200] Figures 126A and 126B are the nucleotide sequence of pDU-5 MVK from *S. cerevisiae* in pET-16b (SEQ ID NO:108).

[0201] Figures 127A and 127B are graphs showing the accumulation of isoprenoid pathway intermediates in the MCM402 strain of *E. coli* containing MVK from yeast and grown in 14-L fermentors. Arrows on the top figure indicate the time points when 50 μ M IPTG doses were added to fermentors.

[0202] Figures 128A and 128B are graphs showing the accumulation of isoprenoid pathway intermediates in the MCM343 strain of *E. coli*. Arrows on the top figure indicate the time point when 100 μ M IPTG dose was added to the fermentor.

[0203] Figure 129 is a graph of growth curves for cultures of BL21 expressing MVK, circles; MVK+PMV, triangles; MVK+PMV+MDD, squares. Cultures were either fed 5.8 mM MVA, filled symbols, or grown without addition of MVA, open symbols. Y-axis is OD₆₀₀. Samples were taken for analysis at times indicated by the arrow. Numbers above the arrows correspond to *E. coli* BL21 cells bearing pTrcK, representing a plasmid expressing MVK (#5), pTrcKK representing a plasmid expressing MVK plus PMK (#7), and pTrcKKD, representing a plasmid expressing MVK plus PMK plus MDD (#6) were grown.

[0204] Figure 130 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0205] Figure 131 is a time course of isoprene titer within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

[0206] Figure 132 is a time course of total isoprene produced from the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0207] Figure 133 is a time course of volumetric productivity within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The volumetric productivity is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of broth per hour.

[0208] Figure 134 is a time course of instantaneous yield within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose. The instantaneous yield is defined as the amount of isoprene (gram) produced per amount of glucose (gram) fed to the bioreactor (w/w) during the time interval between the data points.

[0209] Figure 135 is a time course of optical density within the 15-L bioreactor fed with glucose.

[0210] Figure 136 is a graph of isoprene synthase (IS) activity versus volumetric productivity in strains MCM127, MCM343, and MCM401.

[0211] Figure 137 is an alignment of the protein sequences for mevalonate kinases from *Homo sapiens*, *Methanosarcina mazei*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae*, and *Methanococcus jannaschii* (SEQ ID NOs:109-112, respectively). Alignments were generated using Vector Nti (Invitrogen). Light grey area highlighted amino acids are identical; dark grey highlighted amino acids are conserved in some of the mevalonate kinases. The boxed area represents the loop that is present in the mevalonate kinases from *Homo sapiens* and *M. jannaschii* (sensitive to feedback inhibition) but absent in *M. mazei* and *S. pneumoniae* (feedback inhibition resistant).

[0212] Figure 138 is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase BLAST search distance tree. Exemplary potential feedback resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptides are circled.

[0213] Figures 139A-139C are graphs of a model of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase. Figure 139A is a model of the *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase generated using PyMol based on the *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (pdb 2oi2) as the starting structure. Figure 139B is a pictorial view of the active sites of the *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, with Lys9, His16, Ser95, Ser135, Asp138, and Thr174 shown as sticks. Figure 139C shows the conserved ATP binding motif of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, containing residues ⁸⁷PVGSGKGSSAA⁹⁷.

[0214] Figures 140A-140G are graphs showing the change in optical density (OD) over time correlating with diphosphomevalonate inhibition of *S. pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase (Figures 140A-140B), yeast mevalonate kinase (Figures 140C-140D), and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase (Figures 140E-140G). Figures 140A, 140C, 140E, and 140F represent reactions A (open circle), B (open square), and C (open triangle) containing mevalonate kinase in 100 μ M Tris and reactions E (open diamond), F (closed circle), and G (closed square) containing mevalonate kinase and phosphomevalonate kinase. Figures 140B, 140D, and 140G represent reactions A (open circle), B (open square), and C (open triangle) containing mevalonate kinase to which phosphomevalonate kinase has been added after the mevalonate kinase reaction is complete and reactions E (open diamond), F (closed circle), and G (closed square) containing mevalonate kinase and phosphomevalonate kinase.

[0215] Figure 141 is a graph showing the change in optical density over time correlating with isopentenyl monophosphate inhibition of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase. Reaction A (open circle) contains *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase and all necessary cofactors. Reaction B (open square) contains *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, all necessary cofactors, and 100 μ M isopentenyl monophosphate.

[0216] Figure 142 is a map of pDW02 in pET200D MVK (*S. pneumoniae*).

[0217] Figures 143A and 143B are the nucleotide sequence of pDW02 in pET200D MVK (*S. pneumoniae*) (SEQ ID NO:106).

DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

[0218] The invention described herein provides for, *inter alia*, compositions and methods for producing and/or increasing the production of isoprene by utilizing a feedback resistant

mevalonate kinase as part of the production process. Mevalonate kinase (MVK or MK) polypeptides phosphorylate mevalonate (MVA) to form mevalonate-5-phosphate (MVAP), as part of the MVA pathway for the biosynthesis of isoprene (Figures 19A and 19B). As used herein, the term “isoprene” or “2-methyl-1,3-butadiene” (CAS# 78-79-5) refers to the direct and final volatile C5 hydrocarbon product from the elimination of pyrophosphate from 3,3-dimethylallyl pyrophosphate (DMAPP), and does not involve the linking or polymerization of one or more isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) molecules to one or more DMAPP molecules.

[0219] The present invention is based in part on the surprising discovery that the MVK polypeptide from the archaeon *Methanosarcina mazei* is resistant to feedback inhibition. For example, this result is surprising in view of a prior report that the MVK from the archaeon *Methanococcus jannaschii* is feedback inhibited by GPP (geranyl pyrophosphate) and FPP (farnesyl pyrophosphate) (*see, for example, Huang et al., Protein Expression and Purification* 17(1):33-40, 1999; which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to feedback-inhibited MVK polypeptides). Additionally, the human MVK polypeptide is reported to be inhibited by GPP, FPP, and geranylgeranyl diphosphate (GGPP) with K_i values in the nanomolar range, and MVK polypeptides from some bacterial sources are reported to be inhibited by FPP with K_i values in the μ M range.

[0220] As used herein, the term “enzyme inhibition” denotes the inhibition of enzymatic activity of an MVK polypeptide. Exemplary types of enzyme inhibition include substrate inhibition and feedback inhibition. In various embodiments, an enzymatic activity of a MVK polypeptide (such as the conversion of MVA to MVAP) is inhibited by less than about any of 90, 80, 70, 60, 50, 40, 30, 20, 10, or 5% by a compound (such as MVA) produced by the cells compared to the enzymatic activity of the MVK polypeptide in the absence of the compound.

[0221] As used herein, the term “substrate inhibition” refers to the inhibition of enzymatic activity of a mevalonate kinase polypeptide by the substrate MVA.

[0222] As used herein, the term “feedback inhibition” denotes the inhibition of enzymatic activity of a MVK polypeptide by a metabolite downstream of mevalonate in isoprenoid or isoprenoid biosynthesis. Metabolites downstream of mevalonate (MVA) in isoprenoid or isoprenoid biosynthesis include, but are not limited to, mevalonate-5-phosphate (MVAP),

mevalonate-5-diphosphate (MVAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), 3,3 dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), geranyl diphosphate (GPP), farnesyl diphosphate (FPP), geranylgeranyl diphosphate (GGPP), farnesol, dolichol phosphate, phytyl-pyrophosphate, diphosphomevalonate, and isopentenyl monophosphate (IP). While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that feedback inhibition of MVK polypeptides is based on allosteric regulation of MVK polypeptides by binding to the MVK polypeptides of a metabolite downstream of mevalonate in isoprenoid biosynthesis (see, for example, WO/2004/111214 which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to feedback-inhibited and feedback-resistant MVK polypeptides).

[0223] Feedback inhibition of an MVK polypeptide can be analyzed using any standard method known to one skilled in the art. For example, MVK polypeptide feedback inhibition by the mevalonate downstream metabolite diphosphomevalonate can be measured using a two enzyme system employing the MVK polypeptide in question and PMK (*see, e.g., Andreassi et al., Biochemistry*, 43:16461-66, 2004, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety). In some embodiments, the feedback inhibition of an MVK polypeptide by a potential feedback inhibitor molecule (*e.g., a metabolite downstream of mevalonate in isoprenoid or isoprenoid biosynthesis*) is determined as described in Example 8, part IX (v).

[0224] By “feedback resistance” or “feedback-resistant” is meant any resistance to feedback inhibition. Feedback resistance can be analyzed using any standard method known to one skilled in the art. For example, MVK polypeptide activity can be measured in two different methods. In the first method, ATP (or another phosphate donor) concentration is around a non-saturating concentration (*i.e., a concentration around which the reaction rate is sensitive to changes of these substrate concentrations (e.g., at concentrations around the respective K_m values of the MVK polypeptide under investigation for these substrates concentration, see for example, WO/2004/111214, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to feedback-inhibited and feedback-resistant MVK polypeptides)*) and mevalonate (or mevalonate analogue) is around a saturating concentration. In the second method, ATP (or another phosphate donor) concentration is around a saturating concentration and mevalonate is around a non-saturating concentration (*e.g., K_m values*). In some embodiments, the K_i value for a potential feedback inhibitor molecule (*e.g., a metabolite*

downstream of mevalonate in isoprenoid or isoprenoid biosynthesis) is determined as described in Example 8, part IX (i-iv).

[0225] In some embodiments in which a MVK polypeptide is feedback-resistant, concentrations of GPP or FPP that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, or 100 μ M do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) one or more of the following activities of a MVK polypeptide: the binding of ATP, the binding of mevalonate, and/or the conversion of MVA to MVAP. In some embodiments, concentrations of DMAPP that are equal to or less than about any of 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 250, 500, 750, 1000, 2000, 3000, 4000, or 5000 μ M do not substantially inhibit (*e.g.*, inhibit by less than about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 3, 2, 1%) one or more of the following activities of a MVK polypeptide: the binding of ATP, the binding of mevalonate, and/or the conversion of MVA to MVAP. In some embodiments, the K_i value of a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide for GPP or FPP is equal to or greater than about any of 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 175, 200, 225, 250, or 300 μ M. In some embodiments, the K_i value of a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide for DMAPP is equal to or greater than about any of 0.8, 1.0, 2.0, 3.0, 4.0, 5.0, 6.0, 7.0, 8.0, 9.0, or 10.0 mM.

[0226] The use of a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide for the production of isoprene is desirable because it results in increased MVK polypeptide activity, and thereby reduces the accumulation of MVA and increases the supply of MVAP for conversion to isoprene using the MVA pathway. Example 8 compares the ability of DMAPP, GPP, FPP, and GGPP to inhibit MVK polypeptides from the yeast *Sacharaomyces cerevisiae* and the archaeon *Methanosarcina mazei*. The conversion of mevalonate to phosphomevalonate catalyzed by the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide was not inhibited by DMAPP, GPP, or FPP at concentrations up to 100 μ M under the conditions tested, correlating to a $K_i > 200\mu$ M. Additionally, the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide was not inhibited by up to 5 mM DMAPP under the conditions tested. In contrast, DMAPP, GPP, and FPP are competitive inhibitors with respect to ATP for the *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide with inhibition constants (K_i s) of 33.2 μ M, 153.3 nM, and 138.5 nM, respectively. In addition, DMAPP, GPP, and FPP are uncompetitive inhibitors with respect to mevalonate for the *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide with K_i s of 394.6 μ M, 2.54 μ M, and 2.98 μ M, respectively.

[0227] Based on the discovery that the MVK polypeptide from the archaeon *M. mazei* is resistant to feedback inhibition, other MVK polypeptides (such as other archaeal MVK polypeptides) that are homologous to the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide are predicted to be feedback-resistant as well. In particular, sequence alignments indicate that the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide is missing a loop that is present in MVK polypeptides that are sensitive to feedback inhibition by downstream products such as FPP (e.g., MVK polypeptides from *Homo sapiens*, rat, and *Methanococcus jannaschii*). These MVK polypeptides from *H. sapiens*, rat, and *M. jannaschii* contain a loop that is absent in MVK polypeptides that are resistant to feedback inhibition (Fu *et al.*, *Biochemistry* 47(12):3715-24, 2008; *see*, for example, Figure 3; which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to feedback-inhibited and feedback-resistant MVK polypeptides). Further, modeling studies of the *M. mazei* MVK suggest that it folds in a similar way in comparison to *S. pneumoniae* MVK, including the active site and the ATP binding motif (Andreassi *et al.*, *Protein Sci* 16(5): 983-989, 2007). The human MVK contains two additional loops (residues 59-85 and 93-121) that are not found in the *M. mazei* or *S. pneumoniae* MVKs. It has been shown that residues found in those loops contribute to feedback inhibition by farnesyl diphosphate (*see supra* Fu *et al.*). Figures 139A-139C show a model of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase, its active site, and its conserved ATP binding motif, respectively. Any MVK polypeptide that is feedback-resistant can be used in the compositions and methods disclosed herein for the production of isoprene. Exemplary archaeal MVK polypeptides that are predicted to be feedback-resistant based on their homology to the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide include YP_304960.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanosarcina barkeri* str. Fusaro, NP_615566.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanosarcina acetivorans* C2A, YP_566996.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanococcoides burtonii* DSM 6242, and YP_684687.1 mevalonate kinase uncultured methanogenic archaeon RC-I. For this prediction, the default parameters were used for a protein-protein BLAST search using the NCBI BLAST software currently publicly available on the world wide web. Additionally, Figure 138 shows a *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase BLAST search distance tree that was created using the distance tree of results link on the NCBI BLAST results page. Exemplary potential feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptides that lack the loop disclosed by Fue *et al.* are circled. In some embodiments, any of the MVK nucleic acids and polypeptides listed in Appendix 1 in the section "Exemplary mevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides" that are feedback-resistant (e.g., MVK polypeptides that lack the loop denoted in Figure 137) are used in the compositions or methods disclosed herein. In some

embodiments, any of the mutated MVK polypeptides that are feedback-resistant and that are disclosed by WO 2004/111214 are used.

[0228] As used herein, “non-modified nucleic acids encoding feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase” refers to any mevalonate kinase which has not been manipulated to increase mevalonate kinase activity to a greater extent than if no manipulation has occurred. For example, mutation(s) to one or more nucleotide(s) or amino acids of a mevalonate kinase found in nature is considered to be a modified mevalonate kinase. Examples of modified mevalonate kinases are disclosed in WO 2004/111214 and WO 2006/063752. In some embodiments, the modified mevalonate kinases in WO 2004/111214 and WO 2006/063752 are excluded from the invention. In other embodiments, the feedback resistant mevalonate kinases of this invention do not include a modified mevalonate kinase wherein at least one mutation is at one or more amino acid position(s) selected from the group consisting of amino acid positions corresponding to positions 55, 59, 66, 83, 106, 111, 117, 142, 152, 158, 218, 231, 249, 367 and 375 of the amino acid sequence of *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase as shown in SEQ ID NO:1 in WO 2006/063752. In another embodiment, the feedback resistant mevalonate kinases of this invention do not include a modified mevalonate kinase having the nucleotide sequence SEQ ID NO: 5 in WO 2006/063752.

[0229] Thus, the MVK polypeptide from *M. mazei* or other feedback-resistant MVK polypeptides can be used to decrease feedback inhibition by downstream metabolites of the isoprene or isoprenoid pathways (such as DMAPP, GPP, and/or FPP) and increase the rate of production of DMAPP compared to MVK polypeptides that are more sensitive to feedback inhibition. If desired, a heterologous nucleic acid or a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide can be used to increase the conversion of DMAPP to isoprene.

[0230] In particular, both a high flux from central metabolism to DMAPP and a robust enzyme activity to catalyze the conversion of DMAPP to isoprene are desirable for the commercial scale production of isoprene *in vivo*. Since high concentrations of DMAPP are growth inhibitory, high flux through the MVA pathway is desirably accompanied by high isoprene synthase polypeptide activity to avoid accumulation of toxic amounts of DMAPP. Accordingly, in one aspect, the invention features a method of producing isoprene that involves increasing the

expression and/or activity of (i) a MVK polypeptide (such as a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide) and (ii) an isoprene synthase polypeptide compared to the expression level and/or activity level normally found in the cell. For example, overexpressing the MVK polypeptide from *M. mazei* and the isoprene synthase from kudzu supports high flux to DMAPP and simultaneous conversion of DMAPP to isoprene. Furthermore, by balancing the activity of the MVK polypeptide and the isoprene synthase polypeptide, we have generated cells which convert acetyl-CoA to isoprene at high flux and titer without the accumulation of DMAPP. The total activity level of an MVK polypeptide is influenced by both the level of protein expressed and the enzymatic characteristics of the specific MVK polypeptide used. Limiting the accumulation of DMAPP is valuable because it prevents DMAPP-associated growth inhibition and loss of metabolic activity.

[0231] As described further in the Examples, overexpression of the feedback-resistant *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide and the kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide resulted in an eight-fold increase in isoprene titer compared to overexpression of isoprene synthase alone. As discussed in Examples 3-5, *E. coli* cells containing the MVA pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)) were used to produce isoprene in 15-L bioreactors. Example 3 indicates that the total amount of isoprene produced during a 68 hour fermentation was 227.2 g. Instantaneous volumetric productivity levels reached values as high as 1.5 g isoprene/L broth/hr, and the instantaneous yield levels reached as high as 17.7% w/w (Example 4). Example 5 indicates that the molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during this fermentation was 16.6%, and the weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose over the entire fermentation was 7.7%. Example 9 indicates that overexpression of the feedback-inhibited *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide produced less isoprene than overexpression of the feedback-resistant *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide.

[0232] Example 6 describes the comparison of four strains with different relative levels of isoprene synthase polypeptide activity and MVK polypeptide activity: (i) the MCM343 strain with low MVK polypeptide activity and high isoprene synthase polypeptide activity, (ii) the

MCM401 strain with high MVK polypeptide activity and high isoprene synthase polypeptide activity, (iii) the MCM437 with low MVK polypeptide activity and low isoprene synthase, and (iv) the MCM438 strain with high MVK polypeptide activity and low isoprene synthase polypeptide activity. In particular, the specific productivity of isoprene from a strain expressing the full mevalonic acid pathway and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide at low levels (MCM437) was compared to a strain that in addition over-expressed MVK polypeptide from *M. mazei* and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide (MCM401), as well as strains that either over-expressed just MVK polypeptide (MCM438), or just kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide (MCM343). The strain over-expressing both MVK polypeptide and isoprene synthase polypeptide (MCM401) had higher specific productivity of isoprene compared to the strain over-expressing just MVK polypeptide (MCM438) or just kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide (MCM343). The strain with low activities of both MVK polypeptide and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide (MCM437) had the lowest specific productivity of isoprene overall.

[0233] Accordingly, in some embodiments, the cells overexpress both an MVK polypeptide (such as a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide) and an isoprene synthase polypeptide. In the experiments described in Examples 2-5, *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)) were used to produce isoprene. In these experiments, the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide were overexpressed from a high copy plasmid under the control of a strong promoter. In contrast, the *S. cerevisiae* lower MVA pathway nucleic acids (mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase) were present as a single copy of the nucleic acids integrated in the chromosome under the control of a weak promoter. The *E. faecalis* upper MVA pathway nucleic acids (mvaE encoding a naturally occurring fusion protein that has both acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase and 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase activities and mvaS encoding a 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase polypeptide) were overexpressed from a medium copy plasmid under the control of a strong promoter (the same promoter used to express the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide). Thus, the *M.*

mazei MVK polypeptide and kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide were expressed at a much higher level than the other MVA pathway polypeptides. Since the feedback-resistant *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide was expressed at a much higher level than the feedback-inhibited *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide, most of the conversion of MVA to MVAP seems to be due to the *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide rather than the *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide. If desired, the *S. cerevisiae* MVK nucleic acid can be removed from any of the cells disclosed herein using standard methods (such that the only heterologous MVK nucleic acid is the *M. mazei* MVK nucleic acid). If desired, the *S. cerevisiae* MVK nucleic acid can alternatively be replaced by any other MVK nucleic acid in any of the cells described herein.

[0234] Accordingly, in some embodiments, an MVK polypeptide (such as a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide) and/or an isoprene synthase polypeptide is expressed at a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold (i) higher than the level of expression of a second MVA pathway polypeptide (such as an acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (AACT) polypeptide, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMGS) polypeptide, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMGR) polypeptide, phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) polypeptide, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (DPMDC) polypeptide, or isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase (IDI) polypeptide) or (ii) higher than the level of expression of all other MVA pathway polypeptides in the cell. In particular embodiments, the MVK polypeptide and/or an isoprene synthase polypeptide is expressed a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the level of expression of an AACT polypeptide, HMGS polypeptide, and HMGR polypeptide. In particular embodiments, the MVK polypeptide and/or an isoprene synthase polypeptide is expressed a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the level of expression of an PMK polypeptide, DPMDC polypeptide, and IDI polypeptide. In some embodiments, the total amount of MVK polypeptide is similar to the total amount of isoprene synthase polypeptide. For example, in some embodiments, the total amount of MVK polypeptide is within about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, or 0.5-fold higher or lower than the total amount of isoprene synthase polypeptide (*e.g.*, the amount of MVK polypeptide may be between about 10-fold lower to about 10-fold higher than the amount of isoprene synthase polypeptide). Standard methods (such as

western blotting) can be used to quantitate the amount of any of these polypeptides. Standard methods can be used to alter the relative amounts of expressed MVA pathway polypeptides, such as by using a stronger promoter or a plasmid with a higher copy number to express an MVK polypeptide and/or an isoprene synthase polypeptide compared to the promoter(s) and plasmid(s) used to express other MVA pathway polypeptides.

[0235] In some embodiments, an MVK RNA molecule (such as an RNA molecule encoding a feedback-resistant polypeptide) and/or an isoprene synthase RNA molecule is expressed at a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold (i) higher than the level of expression of a second MVA pathway RNA molecule (such as an AACT RNA molecule, HMGS RNA molecule, HMGR RNA molecule, PMK RNA molecule, DPMDC RNA molecule, or IDI RNA molecule) or (ii) higher than the level of expression of all other MVA pathway RNA molecules in the cell. In particular embodiments, the MVK RNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase RNA molecule is expressed at a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the level of expression of an AACT RNA molecule, HMGS RNA molecule, and HMGR RNA molecule. In particular embodiments, the MVK RNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase RNA molecule is expressed at a level that is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the level of expression of an PMK RNA molecule, DPMDC RNA molecule, and IDI RNA molecule. In some embodiments, the total amount of MVK RNA is similar to the total amount of isoprene synthase RNA. For example, in some embodiments, the total amount of MVK RNA is within about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, or 0.5-fold higher or lower than the total amount of isoprene synthase RNA (*e.g.*, the amount of MVK RNA may be between about 10-fold lower to about 10-fold higher than the amount of isoprene synthase RNA). Standard methods (such as northern blotting) can be used to quantitate the amount of any of these RNA molecules. Standard methods can be used to alter the relative amounts of expressed MVA pathway RNA molecules, such as by using a stronger promoter or a plasmid with a higher copy number to express an MVK RNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase RNA molecule compared to the promoter(s) and plasmid(s) used to express other MVA pathway RNA molecules.

[0236] In some embodiments, the number of copies of an MVK DNA molecule (such as a DNA molecule encoding a feedback-resistant polypeptide) and/or an isoprene synthase DNA molecule is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold (i) higher than the number of copies of a second MVA pathway DNA molecule (such as an AACT DNA molecule, HMGS DNA molecule, HMGR DNA molecule, PMK DNA molecule, DPMDC DNA molecule, or IDI DNA molecule) or (ii) higher than the number of copies of all other MVA pathway DNA molecules in the cell. In particular embodiments, the number of copies of an MVK DNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase DNA molecule is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the number of copies of an AACT DNA molecule, HMGS DNA molecule, and HMGR DNA molecule. In particular embodiments, the number of copies of a MVK DNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase DNA molecule is at least about any of 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 125, 150, 200, 225, 250, 275, 300, 350, 400, 450, or 500-fold higher than the number of copies of an PMK DNA molecule, DPMDC DNA molecule, and IDI DNA molecule. In some embodiments, the number of copies of an MVK DNA molecule is similar to the number of copies of an isoprene synthase DNA molecule. For example, in some embodiments, the number of copies of an MVK DNA molecule is within about any of 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, or 0.5-fold higher or lower than the number of copies of an isoprene synthase DNA molecule (*e.g.*, the number of copies of a MVK DNA may be between about 10-fold lower to about 10-fold higher than the number of copies of an isoprene synthase DNA molecule). Standard methods (such as southern blotting) can be used to quantitate the amount of any of these DNA molecules. Standard methods can be used to alter the relative amounts of MVA pathway DNA molecules, such as by using a plasmid with a higher copy number to insert an MVK DNA molecule and/or an isoprene synthase DNA molecule compared to the plasmid(s) used to insert other MVA pathway DNA molecules.

[0237] As discussed above, using a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide decreases that amount of MVA that accumulates in the cell medium since more MVA is converted to MVAP. Increasing the expression of an isoprene synthase polypeptide decreases the accumulation of DMAPP since more DMAPP is converted to isoprene. If desired, the expression of a PMK polypeptide, DPMDC polypeptide, IDI polypeptide, or any combination of two or more of the

foregoing can also be increased to reduce the accumulation of MVA pathway intermediates and/or to increase the flux through the MVA pathway. In some embodiments, the amount of MVA, DMAPP, IPP, GPP, FPP, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing allows production of isoprene without causing undesirable amounts of growth inhibition, toxicity, or cell death. In some embodiments, the amount of MVA, DMAPP, and/or IPP is high enough to allow production of isoprene in any of the amounts or concentrations disclosed below in the “Exemplary Production of Isoprene” section. In some embodiments, a detectable amount of MVA, DMAPP, and/or IPP does not accumulate since the intermediate(s) are being converted to downstream molecules at a rate that does not allow a detectable amount of MVA, DMAPP, and/or IPP to accumulate. Example 8, parts IV and V indicate that overexpression of the feedback-inhibited *S. cerevisiae* MVK polypeptide is correlated with the accumulation of more DMAPP and IPP than overexpression of the feedback-resistant *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide. This accumulation of DMAPP can cause undesirable growth inhibition. A goal is therefore to achieve a pathway enzyme balance to minimize the accumulation of these metabolites for the relief of growth inhibition.

[0238] Tables 15A and 15B list exemplary desirable concentrations of DMAPP, IPP, GPP, and FPP as well as examples of relatively high concentrations of these metabolites that have been detected using the cells and methods described herein. Table 15B has the same data as Table 15A that has been normalized to grams of dry cell weight assuming that 1 liter of the culture at OD=1 has 0.33 grams dry cell weight (g_{dcw}). For these experiments, the quantitation limit is below 0.1 mM for the intracellular concentrations of DMAPP, FPP, GPP, and IPP. If desired, more sensitive equipment can be used to detect even smaller amounts of these compounds. The lowest absolute concentrations that were used as standards for the LCMS analysis were 3.4 μ M DMAPP, 1.7 μ M IPP, 0.9 μ M GPP, and 2.3 μ M FPP. Thus, absolute amounts that are equal to or greater than these standard amounts can be readily quantified.

[0239] In these experiments, there was a negligible amount of DMAPP, FPP, GPP, and IPP in the liquid cell medium (outside of the cells). Thus, the amounts listed in Tables 15A and 15B are representative of the intracellular concentrations of DMAPP, FPP, GPP, and IPP.

Table 15A. Exemplary metabolite concentrations

		Metabolite			
		DMAPP	IPP	GPP	FPP
Intracellular concentration, mM	Exemplary desirable concentrations	0.4 mM ¹	0.3 mM ¹	0.7 mM ²	1.4 mM ¹
	Exemplary detected concentrations	9.2 mM ³ 15.3 mM ⁵	27-40 mM ⁴ 6.3 mM ⁵	2.8 mM ³ 3.3 mM ⁵	3.6 mM ³

¹ Example 3.² Example 8, Part VII.³ Example 7, Part III.⁴ Example 8, Part VIII.⁵ Example 7, Part II.**Table 15B. Exemplary metabolite concentrations**

		Metabolite			
		DMAPP	IPP	GPP	FPP
Intracellular concentration, $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$ ⁶	Exemplary desirable concentrations	0.3 ¹	0.2 ¹	0.5 ²	1.1 ¹
	Exemplary detected concentrations	7.0 ³ 11.6 ⁵	20-30 ⁴ 4.8 ⁵	2.1 ³ 3.3 ⁵	2.0 ³

¹ Example 3.² Example 8, Part VII.³ Example 7, Part III.⁴ Example 8, Part VIII.⁵ Example 7, Part II.

[0240] In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of DMAPP is between about 0 to about 25 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, such as between about 0.1 to about 20 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.8 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about

11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, or about 0.5 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$. In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of DMAPP is equal to or less than about any of 25, 20, 18, 16, 14, 12, 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, 0.8, 0.6, 0.5, 0.4, 0.3, 0.2, or 0.1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$.

[0241] In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of IPP is between about 0 to about 60 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, such as between about 0.1 to about 50 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 40 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 30 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 20 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.8 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 60 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 50 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 40 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 30 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 20 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 60 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 50 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 40 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 30 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 60 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 50 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 40 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 30 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 60 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 50 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 40 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 30 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 15 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 11 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, or about 0.5 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$. In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of IPP is equal to or less than about any of 60, 50, 40, 30, 25, 20, 18, 16, 14, 12, 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, 0.8, 0.6, 0.5, 0.4, 0.3, 0.2, or 0.1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$.

[0242] In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of GPP is between about 0 to about 8 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, such as between about 0.1 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.8 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 6

$\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.6 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.6 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.6 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.7 to about 7 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.7 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, or about 0.7 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$. In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of GPP is equal to or less than about any of 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, 0.8, 0.6, 0.5, 0.4, 0.3, 0.2, or 0.1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$.

[0243] In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of FPP is between about 0 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, such as between about 0.1 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.8 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.1 to about 0.6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.2 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 4 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 3 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.3 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.4 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.5 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.8 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.8 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 0.8 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.1 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.1 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.1 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.1 to about 1.5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.2 to about 6 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.2 to about 5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, about 1.2 to about 2 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$, or about 1.2 to about 1.5 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$. In some embodiments, the intracellular concentration of FPP is equal to or less than about any of 6, 4, 2, 1.5, 1.4, 1.3, 1.2, 1.1, 1, 0.9, 0.8, 0.6, 0.5, 0.4, 0.3, 0.2, or 0.1 $\mu\text{mol/g}_{\text{dcw}}$.

[0244] In some embodiments, the concentration (*e.g.*, concentration in the cell medium) of MVA is between about 0 to about 120 g/L, such as between about 0 to about 110 g/L, such as between about 0.1 to about 100 g/L, about 0.1 to about 75 g/L, about 0.1 to about 60 g/L,

about 0.1 to about 50 g/L, about 0.1 to about 40 g/L, about 0.1 to about 30 g/L, about 0.1 to about 20 g/L, about 0.1 to about 15 g/L, about 0.1 to about 11 g/L, about 0.1 to about 7 g/L, about 0.1 to about 5 g/L, about 0.1 to about 2 g/L, about 0.1 to about 1 g/L, about 0.1 to about 0.8 g/L, about 0.1 to about 0.6 g/L, about 0.2 to about 120 g/L, about 0.2 to about 100 g/L, about 0.2 to about 75 g/L, about 0.2 to about 60 g/L, about 0.2 to about 50 g/L, about 0.2 to about 40 g/L, about 0.2 to about 30 g/L, about 0.2 to about 20 g/L, about 0.2 to about 15 g/L, about 0.2 to about 11 g/L, about 0.2 to about 7 g/L, about 0.2 to about 5 g/L, about 0.2 to about 2 g/L, about 0.3 to about 120 g/L, about 0.3 to about 100 g/L, about 0.3 to about 75 g/L, about 0.3 to about 60 g/L, about 0.3 to about 50 g/L, about 0.3 to about 40 g/L, about 0.3 to about 30 g/L, about 0.3 to about 15 g/L, about 0.3 to about 11 g/L, about 0.3 to about 7 g/L, about 0.3 to about 5 g/L, about 0.3 to about 2 g/L, about 0.4 to about 120 g/L, about 0.4 to about 100 g/L, about 0.4 to about 75 g/L, about 0.4 to about 60 g/L, about 0.4 to about 50 g/L, about 0.4 to about 40 g/L, about 0.4 to about 30 g/L, about 0.4 to about 15 g/L, about 0.4 to about 7 g/L, about 0.4 to about 5 g/L, about 0.4 to about 2 g/L, about 0.5 to about 1200 g/L, about 0.5 to about 100 g/L, about 0.5 to about 75 g/L, about 0.5 to about 60 g/L, about 0.5 to about 50 g/L, about 0.5 to about 40 g/L, about 0.5 to about 30 g/L, about 0.5 to about 15 g/L, about 0.5 to about 11 g/L, about 0.5 to about 7 g/L, about 0.5 to about 5 g/L, about 0.5 to about 2 g/L, about 50 to about 60 g/L, or about 1 g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration (*e.g.*, concentration in the cell medium) of MVA is equal to or less than about any of 120, 100, 80, 70, 60, 50, 40, 30, 25, 20, 18, 16, 14, 12, 10, 8, 6, 4, 2, 1, 0.8, 0.6, 0.5, 0.4, 0.3, 0.2, or 0.1 g/L.

[0245] Examples 10-21 also support the use of the compositions and methods disclosed herein to produce large amounts of isoprene. The methods described herein can be used to modify any of the cells and methods of Examples 10-21 to express a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide (such as a *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide) either as the only MVK polypeptide or as an additional MVK polypeptide. Additionally, methods described herein can be used to modify any of the cells and methods of U.S.S.N. 61/134,094, filed July 2, 2008 (which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to methods of making isoprene and isoprene compositions) to express a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide (such as a *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide) either as the only MVK polypeptide or as an additional MVK polypeptide. As discussed above, the use of a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide may further increase the production of isoprene.

Summary of Exemplary Compositions and Methods for Producing Isoprene

[0246] This section summaries exemplary compositions and methods for producing isoprene that can be used with a feedback-resistant MVK polypeptide (such as a *M. mazei* MVK polypeptide). In one aspect, the invention features compositions and methods for the production of isoprene in increased amounts and/or purity. In one aspect, compositions and methods of the invention increase the rate of isoprene production and increase the total amount of isoprene that is produced. For example, cell culture systems that generate 4.8×10^4 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene have been produced (Table 1). The efficiency of these systems is demonstrated by the conversion of about 2.2% of the carbon that the cells consume from a cell culture medium into isoprene. As shown in the Examples and Table 2, approximately 3 g of isoprene per liter of broth was generated. If desired, even greater amounts of isoprene can be obtained using other conditions, such as those described herein. In some embodiments, a renewable carbon source is used for the production of isoprene. In some embodiments, the production of isoprene is decoupled from the growth of the cells. In some embodiments, the concentrations of isoprene and any oxidants are within the nonflammable ranges to reduce or eliminate the risk that a fire may occur during production or recovery of isoprene. The compositions and methods of the present invention are desirable because they allow high isoprene yield per cell, high carbon yield, high isoprene purity, high productivity, low energy usage, low production cost and investment, and minimal side reactions. This efficient, large scale, biosynthetic process for isoprene production provides an isoprene source for synthetic isoprene-based rubber and provides a desirable, low-cost alternative to using natural rubber.

[0247] As discussed further herein, the amount of isoprene produced by cells can be greatly increased by introducing a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide (e.g., a plant isoprene synthase polypeptide) into the cells. Isoprene synthase polypeptides convert dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) into isoprene. As shown in the Examples, a heterologous *Pueraria Montana* (kudzu) isoprene synthase polypeptide was expressed in a variety of host cells, such as *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*, *Bacillus subtilis*, *Yarrowia lipolytica*, and *Trichoderma reesei*. All of these cells produced more isoprene than the corresponding cells without the heterologous isoprene synthase polypeptide. As illustrated in Tables 1 and 2, large amounts of isoprene are produced using the methods described herein. For

example, *B. subtilis* cells with a heterologous isoprene synthase nucleic acid produced approximately 10-fold more isoprene in a 14 liter fermentor than the corresponding control *B. subtilis* cells without the heterologous nucleic acid (Table 2). The production of 300 mg of isoprene per liter of broth (mg/L, wherein the volume of broth includes both the volume of the cell medium and the volume of the cells) by *E. coli* and 30 mg/L by *B. subtilis* in fermentors indicates that significant amounts of isoprene can be generated (Table 2). If desired, isoprene can be produced on an even larger scale or other conditions described herein can be used to further increase the amount of isoprene. The vectors listed in Tables 1 and 2 and the experimental conditions are described in further detail below and in the Examples section.

Table 1: Exemplary yields of isoprene from a shake flask using the cell cultures and methods of the invention. The assay for measuring isoprene production is described in Example 10, part II. For this assay, a sample was removed at one or more time points from the shake flask and cultured for 30 minutes. The amount of isoprene produced in this sample was then measured. The headspace concentration and specific rate of isoprene production are listed in Table 1 and described further herein.

Strain	Isoprene Production in a Headspace vial*	
	Headspace concentration $\mu\text{g/L}_{\text{gas}}$	Specific Rate $\mu\text{g/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr}/\text{OD}$ ($\text{nmol/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{hr}$)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/ pTrcKudzu IS	1.40	53.2 (781.2)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/ pCL DXS yidi Kudzu IS	7.61	289.1 (4.25×10^3)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/MCM127 with kudzu IS and entire MVA pathway	23.0	874.1 (12.8×10^3)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/ pET N-HisKudzu IS	1.49	56.6 (831.1)
<i>Pantoea citrea</i> /pTrcKudzu IS	0.66	25.1

		(368.6)
<i>E. coli</i> w/ <i>Poplar IS</i> [Miller (2001)]	-	5.6 (82.2)
<i>Bacillus licheniformis</i> Fall US 5849970	-	4.2 (61.4)
<i>Yarrowia lipolytica</i> with kudzu isoprene synthase	~0.05 µg/L	~2 (~30)
<i>Trichoderma reesei</i> with kudzu isoprene synthase	~0.05 µg/L	~2 (~30)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/ pTrcKKD _y I _k IS with kudzu IS and lower MVA pathway	85.9	3.2 x 10 ³ (4.8 x 10 ⁴)

*Normalized to 1 mL of 1 OD₆₀₀, cultured for 1 hour in a sealed headspace vial with a liquid to headspace volume ratio of 1:19.

Table 2: Exemplary yields of isoprene in a fermentor using the cell cultures and methods of the invention. The assay for measuring isoprene production is described in Example 10, part II. For this assay, a sample of the off-gas of the fermentor was taken and analyzed for the amount of isoprene. The peak headspace concentration (which is the highest headspace concentration during the fermentation), titer (which is the cumulative, total amount of isoprene produced per liter of broth), and peak specific rate of isoprene production (which is the highest specific rate during the fermentation) are listed in Table 2 and described further herein.

Strain	Isoprene Production in Fermentors		
	Peak Headspace concentration** (ug/L _{gas})	Titer (mg/L _{broth})	Peak Specific rate µg/L _{broth} /hr/OD (nmol/g _{wcm} /hr)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21 /pTrcKudzu with Kudzu IS	52	41.2	37 (543.3)

<i>E. coli</i> FM5/pTrcKudzu IS	3	3.5	21.4 (308.1)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/ triple strain (DXS, yidi, IS)	285	300	240 (3.52 x 10 ³)
<i>E. coli</i> FM5/ triple strain (DXS, yidi, IS)	50.8	29	180.8 (2.65 x 10 ³)
<i>E. coli</i> /MCM127 with Kudzu IS and entire MVA pathway	3815	3044	992.5 (1.46 x 10 ⁴)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/pCLP _{trc} UpperPathway gi1.2 integrated lower pathway pTrcKudzu	2418	1640	1248 (1.83 x 10 ⁴)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/MCM401 with 4 x 50uM IPTG	13991	23805	3733 (5.49 x 10 ⁴)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/MCM401 with 2 x 100uM IPTG	22375	19541	5839.5 (8.59 x 10 ⁴)
<i>E. coli</i> BL21/pCLP _{trc} UpperPathwayHGS2 - pTrcKKDyIkIS	3500	3300	1088 (1.60 x 10 ⁴)
<i>Bacillus subtilis</i> wild-type	1.5	2.5	0.8 (11.7)
<i>Bacillus pBS Kudzu IS</i>	16.6	~30 (over 100 hrs)	5 (73.4)
<i>Bacillus Marburg 6051</i> [Wagner and Fall (1999)]	2.04	0.61	24.5 (359.8)

<i>Bacillus Marburg 6051</i> <i>Fall US 5849970</i>	0.7	0.15	6.8 (100)
--	-----	------	--------------

**Normalized to an off-gas flow rate of 1 vvm (1 volume off-gas per 1 L_{broth} per minute).

[0248] Additionally, isoprene production by cells that contain a heterologous isoprene synthase nucleic acid can be enhanced by increasing the amount of a 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase (DXS) polypeptide and/or an isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase (IDI) polypeptide expressed by the cells. For example, a DXS nucleic acid and/or an IDI nucleic acid can be introduced into the cells. The DXS nucleic acid may be a heterologous nucleic acid or a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid. Similarly, the IDI nucleic acid may be a heterologous nucleic acid or a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid. In some embodiments, the amount of DXS and/or IDI polypeptide is increased by replacing the endogenous DXS and/or IDI promoters or regulatory regions with other promoters and/or regulatory regions that result in greater transcription of the DXS and/or IDI nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the cells contain both a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a plant isoprene synthase nucleic acid) and a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide.

[0249] The encoded DXS and IDI polypeptides are part of the DXP pathway for the biosynthesis of isoprene (Figure 19A). DXS polypeptides convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate. While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that increasing the amount of DXS polypeptide increases the flow of carbon through the DXP pathway, leading to greater isoprene production. IDI polypeptides catalyze the interconversion of isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP). While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that increasing the amount of IDI polypeptide in cells increases the amount (and conversion rate) of IPP that is converted into DMAPP, which in turn is converted into isoprene.

[0250] For example, fermentation of *E. coli* cells with a kudzu isoprene synthase, *S. cerevisia* IDI, and *E. coli* DXS nucleic acids was used to produce isoprene. The levels of isoprene varied from 50 to 300 µg/L over a time period of 15 hours (Example 16, part VII).

[0251] In some embodiments, the presence of heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, IDI, and DXS nucleic acids causes cells to grow more reproducibly or remain viable for longer compared to the corresponding cell with only one or two of these heterologous or extra endogenous nucleic acids. For example, cells containing heterologous isoprene synthase, IDI, and DXS nucleic acids grew better than cells with only heterologous isoprene synthase and DXS nucleic acids or with only a heterologous isoprene synthase nucleic acid. Also, heterologous isoprene synthase, IDI, and DXS nucleic acids were successfully operably linked to a strong promoter on a high copy plasmid that was maintained by *E. coli* cells, suggesting that large amounts of these polypeptides could be expressed in the cells without causing an excessive amount of toxicity to the cells. While not intending to be bound to a particular theory, it is believed that the presence of heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase and IDI nucleic acids may reduce the amount of one or more potentially toxic intermediates that would otherwise accumulate if only a heterologous or extra endogenous DXS nucleic acid was present in the cells.

[0252] In some embodiments, the production of isoprene by cells by cells that contain a heterologous isoprene synthase nucleic acid is augmented by increasing the amount of a MVA pathway polypeptide expressed by the cells (Figures 19A and 19B). Exemplary MVA pathway polypeptides include any of the following polypeptides: acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (AA-CoA thiolase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase) polypeptides, mevalonate kinase (MVK) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) polypeptides, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate decarboxylase (PMDC) polypeptides, isopentenyl phosphate kinase (IPK) polypeptides, IDI polypeptides, and polypeptides (*e.g.*, fusion polypeptides) having an activity of two or more MVA pathway polypeptides. For example, one or more MVA pathway nucleic acids can be introduced into the cells. In some embodiments, the cells contain the upper MVA pathway, which includes AA-CoA thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase, and HMG-CoA reductase nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the cells contain the lower MVA pathway, which includes MVK, PMK, MVD, and IDI nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the cells contain an entire MVA pathway that includes AA-CoA thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase, HMG-CoA reductase, MVK, PMK, MVD, and IDI nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the cells contain an entire MVA pathway that includes

AA-CoA thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase, HMG-CoA reductase, MVK, PMDC, IPK, and IDI nucleic acids. The MVA pathway nucleic acids may be heterologous nucleic acids or duplicate copies of endogenous nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the amount of one or more MVA pathway polypeptides is increased by replacing the endogenous promoters or regulatory regions for the MVA pathway nucleic acids with other promoters and/or regulatory regions that result in greater transcription of the MVA pathway nucleic acids. In some embodiments, the cells contain both a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide (*e.g.*, a plant isoprene synthase nucleic acid) and a duplicate copy of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide.

[0253] For example, *E. coli* cells containing a nucleic acid encoding a kudzu isoprene synthase polypeptide and nucleic acids encoding *Saccharomyces cerevisia* MVK, PMK, MVD, and IDI polypeptides generated isoprene at a rate of 6.67×10^{-4} mol/L_{broth}/OD₆₀₀/hr (*see* Example 17). Additionally, a 14 liter fermentation of *E. coli* cells with nucleic acids encoding *Enterococcus faecalis* AA-CoA thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase, and HMG-CoA reductase polypeptides produced 22 grams of mevalonic acid (an intermediate of the MVA pathway). A shake flask of these cells produced 2-4 grams of mevalonic acid per liter. These results indicate that heterologous MVA pathways nucleic acids are active in *E. coli*. *E. coli* cells that contain nucleic acids for both the upper MVA pathway and the lower MVA pathway as well as a kudzu isoprene synthase (strain MCM 127) produced significantly more isoprene (874 ug/L) compared to *E. coli* cells with nucleic acids for only the lower MVA pathway and the kudzu isoprene synthase (strain MCM 131) (*see* Table 10 and Example 17, part VIII).

[0254] In some embodiments, at least a portion of the cells maintain the heterologous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acid for at least about 5, 10, 20, 50, 75, 100, 200, 300, or more cell divisions in a continuous culture (such as a continuous culture without dilution). In some embodiments of any of the aspects of the invention, the nucleic acid comprising the heterologous or duplicate copy of an endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acid also comprises a selective marker, such as a kanamycin, ampicillin, carbenicillin, gentamicin, hygromycin, phleomycin, bleomycin, neomycin, or chloramphenicol antibiotic resistance nucleic acid.

[0255] As indicated in Example 16, part VI, the amount of isoprene produced can be further increased by adding yeast extract to the cell culture medium. In this example, the amount of isoprene produced was linearly proportional to the amount of yeast extract in the cell medium for the concentrations tested (Figure 48C). Additionally, approximately 0.11 grams of isoprene per liter of broth was produced from a cell medium with yeast extract and glucose (Example 16, part VIII). Both of these experiments used *E. coli* cells with kudzu isoprene synthase, *S. cerevisia* IDI, and *E. coli* DXS nucleic acids to produce isoprene. Increasing the amount of yeast extract in the presence of glucose resulted in more isoprene being produced than increasing the amount of glucose in the presence of yeast extract. Also, increasing the amount of yeast extract allowed the cells to produce a high level of isoprene for a longer length of time and improved the health of the cells.

[0256] Isoprene production was also demonstrated using three types of hydrolyzed biomass (bagasse, corn stover, and soft wood pulp) as the carbon source. *E. coli* cells with kudzu isoprene synthase, *S. cerevisia* IDI, and *E. coli* DXS nucleic acids produced as much isoprene from these hydrolyzed biomass carbon sources as from the equivalent amount of glucose (*e.g.*, 1% glucose, w/v). If desired, any other biomass carbon source can be used in the compositions and methods of the invention. Biomass carbon sources are desirable because they are cheaper than many conventional cell mediums, thereby facilitating the economical production of isoprene.

[0257] Additionally, invert sugar was shown to function as a carbon source for the generation of isoprene. For example, 2.4 g/L of isoprene was produced from cells expressing MVA pathway polypeptides and a Kudzu isoprene synthase. Glycerol was also used as a carbon source for the generation of 2.2 mg/L of isoprene from cells expressing a Kudzu isoprene synthase. Expressing a DXS nucleic acid, an IDI nucleic acid, and/or one or more MVA pathway nucleic acids (such as nucleic acids encoding the entire MVA pathway) in addition to an isoprene synthase nucleic acid may increase the production of isoprene from glycerol.

[0258] In some embodiments, an oil is included in the cell medium. For example, *B. subtilis* cells containing a kudzu isoprene synthase nucleic acid produced isoprene when cultured in a cell medium containing an oil and a source of glucose (Example 13, part III). In some embodiments, more than one oil (such as 2, 3, 4, 5, or more oils) is included in the cell medium.

While not intending to be bound to any particular theory, it is believed that (i) the oil may increase the amount of carbon in the cells that is available for conversion to isoprene, (ii) the oil may increase the amount of acetyl-CoA in the cells, thereby increasing the carbon flow through the MVA pathway, and/or (ii) the oil may provide extra nutrients to the cells, which is desirable since a lot of the carbon in the cells is converted to isoprene rather than other products. In some embodiments, cells that are cultured in a cell medium containing oil naturally use the MVA pathway to produce isoprene or are genetically modified to contain nucleic acids for the entire MVA pathway. In some embodiments, the oil is partially or completely hydrolyzed before being added to the cell culture medium to facilitate the use of the oil by the host cells.

[0259] One of the major hurdles to commercial production of small molecules such as isoprene in cells (*e.g.*, bacteria) is the decoupling of production of the molecule from growth of the cells. In some embodiments for the commercially viable production of isoprene, a significant amount of the carbon from the feedstock is converted to isoprene, rather than to the growth and maintenance of the cells ("carbon efficiency"). In various embodiments, the cells convert greater than or about 0.0015, 0.002, 0.005, 0.01, 0.02, 0.05, 0.1, 0.12, 0.14, 0.16, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8, 2.0, 2.5, 3.0, 3.5, 4.0, 5.0, 6.0, 7.0, or 8.0% of the carbon in the cell culture medium into isoprene. In particular embodiments, a significant portion of the carbon from the feedstock that is converted to downstream products is converted to isoprene. As described further in Example 19, *E. coli* cells expressing MVA pathway and kudzu isoprene synthase nucleic acids exhibited decoupling of the production of isoprene or the intermediate mevalonic acid from growth, resulting in high carbon efficiency. In particular, mevalonic acid was formed from cells expressing the upper MVA pathway from *Enterococcus faecalis*. Isoprene was formed from cells expressing the upper MVA pathway from *Enterococcus faecalis*, the lower MVA pathway from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*, and the isoprene synthase from *Pueraria montana* (Kudzu). This decoupling of isoprene or mevalonic acid production from growth was demonstrated in four different strains of *E. coli*: BL21(LDE3), BL21(LDE3) Tuner, FM5, and MG1655. The first two *E. coli* strains are B strains, and the latter two are K12 strains. Decoupling of production from growth was also demonstrated in a variant of MG1655 with *ack* and *pta* genes deleted. This variant also demonstrated less production of acetate.

[0260] The vast majority of isoprene is derived from petrochemical sources as an impure C5 hydrocarbon fraction which requires extensive purification before the material is suitable for polymerization. Several impurities are particularly problematic given their structural similarity to isoprene and the fact that they can act as polymerization catalyst poisons. Such compounds include 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, 1,4-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 3-methyl-1-butyne, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, and *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne (Figure 90). In other embodiments, the impurities can be 3-hexen-1-ol, 3-hexen-1-yl acetate, limonene, geraniol (*trans*-3,7-dimethyl-2,6-octadien-1-ol) and citronellol (3,7-dimethyl-6-octen-1-ol). In some embodiments, the isoprene composition of the invention is substantially free of any contaminating unsaturated C5 hydrocarbons. No detectable amount of unsaturated C5 hydrocarbons other than isoprene (such as 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, 1,4-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 1-pentene, 2-methyl-1-butene, 3-methyl-1-butyne, *trans*-piperylene, *cis*-piperylene, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, or *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne) was found in isoprene compositions produced using the methods described herein. Some isoprene compositions produced using the methods described herein contain ethanol, acetone, and C5 prenyl alcohols as determined by GC/MS analysis. All of these components are far more readily removed from the isoprene stream than the isomeric C5 hydrocarbon fractions that are present in isoprene compositions derived from petrochemical sources. Accordingly, in some embodiments, the isoprene compositions of the invention require minimal treatment in order to be of polymerization grade.

Exemplary Polypeptides and Nucleic Acids

[0261] Various isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids can be used in the compositions and methods of the invention.

[0262] As used herein, "polypeptides" includes polypeptides, proteins, peptides, fragments of polypeptides, and fusion polypeptides. In some embodiments, the fusion polypeptide includes part or all of a first polypeptide (*e.g.*, an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide or catalytically active fragment thereof) and may optionally include part or all of a second polypeptide (*e.g.*, a peptide that facilitates purification or detection of the fusion polypeptide, such as a His-tag). In some embodiments, the fusion polypeptide has an activity of two or more MVA pathway polypeptides (such as AA-CoA thiolase and HMG-CoA reductase

polypeptides). In some embodiments, the polypeptide is a naturally-occurring polypeptide (such as the polypeptide encoded by an *Enterococcus faecalis mvaE* nucleic acid) that has an activity of two or more MVA pathway polypeptides.

[0263] In various embodiments, a polypeptide has at least or about 50, 100, 150, 175, 200, 250, 300, 350, 400, or more amino acids. In some embodiments, the polypeptide fragment contains at least or about 25, 50, 75, 100, 150, 200, 300, or more contiguous amino acids from a full-length polypeptide and has at least or about 5%, 10%, 20%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 80%, 90%, 95%, or 100% of an activity of a corresponding full-length polypeptide. In particular embodiments, the polypeptide includes a segment of or the entire amino acid sequence of any naturally-occurring isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide. In some embodiments, the polypeptide has one or more mutations compared to the sequence of a wild-type (*i.e.*, a sequence occurring in nature) isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide.

[0264] In some embodiments, the polypeptide is an isolated polypeptide. As used herein, an “isolated polypeptide” is not part of a library of polypeptides, such as a library of 2, 5, 10, 20, 50 or more different polypeptides and is separated from at least one component with which it occurs in nature. An isolated polypeptide can be obtained, for example, by expression of a recombinant nucleic acid encoding the polypeptide.

[0265] In some embodiments, the polypeptide is a heterologous polypeptide. By “heterologous polypeptide” is meant a polypeptide whose amino acid sequence is not identical to that of another polypeptide naturally expressed in the same host cell. In particular, a heterologous polypeptide is not identical to a wild-type nucleic acid that is found in the same host cell in nature.

[0266] As used herein, a “nucleic acid” refers to two or more deoxyribonucleotides and/or ribonucleotides in either single or double-stranded form. In some embodiments, the nucleic acid is a recombinant nucleic acid. By “recombinant nucleic acid” means a nucleic acid of interest that is free of one or more nucleic acids (*e.g.*, genes) which, in the genome occurring in nature of the organism from which the nucleic acid of interest is derived, flank the nucleic acid of interest. The term therefore includes, for example, a recombinant DNA which is incorporated into a

vector, into an autonomously replicating plasmid or virus, or into the genomic DNA of a prokaryote or eukaryote, or which exists as a separate molecule (*e.g.*, a cDNA, a genomic DNA fragment, or a cDNA fragment produced by PCR or restriction endonuclease digestion) independent of other sequences. In various embodiments, a nucleic acid is a recombinant nucleic acid. In some embodiments, an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to another nucleic acid encoding all or a portion of another polypeptide such that the recombinant nucleic acid encodes a fusion polypeptide that includes an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide and all or part of another polypeptide (*e.g.*, a peptide that facilitates purification or detection of the fusion polypeptide, such as a His-tag). In some embodiments, part or all of a recombinant nucleic acid is chemically synthesized. It is to be understood that mutations, including single nucleotide mutations, can occur within a nucleic acid as defined herein.

[0267] In some embodiments, the nucleic acid is a heterologous nucleic acid. By “heterologous nucleic acid” is meant a nucleic acid whose nucleic acid sequence is not identical to that of another nucleic acid naturally found in the same host cell.

[0268] In particular embodiments, the nucleic acid includes a segment of or the entire nucleic acid sequence of any naturally-occurring isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid. In some embodiments, the nucleic acid includes at least or about 50, 100, 150, 200, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, or more contiguous nucleotides from a naturally-occurring isoprene synthase nucleic acid DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid. In some embodiments, the nucleic acid has one or more mutations compared to the sequence of a wild-type (*i.e.*, a sequence occurring in nature) isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid. In some embodiments, the nucleic acid has one or more mutations (*e.g.*, a silent mutation) that increase the transcription or translation of isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid. In some embodiments, the nucleic acid is a degenerate variant of any nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide.

[0269] “Codon degeneracy” refers to divergence in the genetic code permitting variation of the nucleotide sequence without affecting the amino acid sequence of an encoded polypeptide. The skilled artisan is well aware of the “codon-bias” exhibited by a specific host cell in usage of nucleotide codons to specify a given amino acid. Therefore, when synthesizing a nucleic acid

for improved expression in a host cell, it is desirable in some embodiments to design the nucleic acid such that its frequency of codon usage approaches the frequency of preferred codon usage of the host cell.

[0270] The accession numbers of exemplary isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids are listed in Appendix 1 (the accession numbers of Appendix 1 and their corresponding sequences are herein incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to the amino acid and nucleic acid sequences of isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids). The Kegg database also contains the amino acid and nucleic acid sequences of numerous exemplary isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids (*see*, for example, the world-wide web at “genome.jp/kegg/pathway/map/map00100.html” and the sequences therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to the amino acid and nucleic acid sequences of isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids). In some embodiments, one or more of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and/or nucleic acids have a sequence identical to a sequence publicly available on December 12, 2007 or September 14, 2008, such as any of the sequences that correspond to any of the accession numbers in Appendix 1 or any of the sequences present in the Kegg database. Additional exemplary isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids are described further below.

Exemplary Isoprene Synthase Polypeptides and Nucleic Acids

[0271] As noted above, isoprene synthase polypeptides convert dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) into isoprene. Exemplary isoprene synthase polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an isoprene synthase polypeptide. Standard methods can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has isoprene synthase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert DMAPP into isoprene *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. In an exemplary assay, cell extracts are prepared by growing a strain (*e.g.*, the *E. coli*/pTrcKudzu strain described herein) in the shake flask method as described in Example 10. After induction is complete, approximately 10 mL of cells are pelleted by centrifugation at 7000 x *g* for 10 minutes and resuspended in 5 ml of PEB without glycerol. The cells are lysed using a French

Pressure cell using standard procedures. Alternatively the cells are treated with lysozyme (Ready-Lyse lysozyme solution; EpiCentre) after a freeze/thaw at -80°C.

[0272] Isoprene synthase polypeptide activity in the cell extract can be measured, for example, as described in Silver *et al.*, J. Biol. Chem. 270:13010-13016, 1995 and references therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to assays for isoprene synthase polypeptide activity. DMAPP (Sigma) is evaporated to dryness under a stream of nitrogen and rehydrated to a concentration of 100 mM in 100 mM potassium phosphate buffer pH 8.2 and stored at -20 °C. To perform the assay, a solution of 5 µL of 1M MgCl₂, 1 mM (250 µg/ml) DMAPP, 65 µL of Plant Extract Buffer (PEB) (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0, 20 mM MgCl₂, 5% glycerol, and 2 mM DTT) is added to 25 µL of cell extract in a 20 ml Headspace vial with a metal screw cap and teflon coated silicon septum (Agilent Technologies) and cultured at 37 °C for 15 minutes with shaking. The reaction is quenched by adding 200 µL of 250 mM EDTA and quantified by GC/MS as described in Example 10, part II.

[0273] Exemplary isoprene synthase nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an isoprene synthase polypeptide. Exemplary isoprene synthase polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein.

[0274] In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is from the family Fabaceae, such as the Faboideae subfamily. In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is a polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Pueraria montana* (kudzu) (Sharkey *et al.*, Plant Physiology 137: 700-712, 2005), *Pueraria lobata*, poplar (such as *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, *Populus trichocarpa*, or *Populus alba x tremula* (CAC35696) Miller *et al.*, Planta 213: 483-487, 2001) aspen (such as *Populus tremuloides*) Silver *et al.*, JBC 270(22): 13010-1316, 1995), or English Oak (*Quercus robur*) (Zimmer *et al.*, WO 98/02550), which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to isoprene synthase nucleic acids and the expression of isoprene synthase polypeptides. Suitable isoprene synthases include, but are not limited to, those identified by Genbank Accession Nos. AY341431, AY316691, AY279379, AJ457070, and AY182241, which are each hereby

incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to sequences of isoprene synthase nucleic acids and polypeptides. In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is not a naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Quercus robur* (i.e., the isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid is an isoprene synthase polypeptide or nucleic acid other than a naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from *Quercus robur*). In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase nucleic acid or polypeptide is a naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from poplar. In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase nucleic acid or polypeptide is not a naturally-occurring polypeptide or nucleic acid from poplar.

Exemplary DXS Polypeptides and Nucleic Acids

[0275] As noted above, 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase (DXS) polypeptides convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate. Exemplary DXS polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of a DXS polypeptide. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has DXS polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert pyruvate and D-glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate into 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Exemplary DXS nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of a DXS polypeptide. Exemplary DXS polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein.

Exemplary IDI Polypeptides and Nucleic Acids

[0276] Isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase polypeptides (isopentenyl-diphosphate delta-isomerase or IDI) catalyses the interconversion of isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) (e.g., converting IPP into DMAPP and/or converting DMAPP into IPP). Exemplary IDI polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an IDI polypeptide. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine

whether a polypeptide has IDI polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to interconvert IPP and DMAPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*. Exemplary IDI nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an IDI polypeptide. Exemplary IDI polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein.

Exemplary MVA Pathway Polypeptides and Nucleic Acids

[0277] Exemplary MVA pathway polypeptides include acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase (AA-CoA thiolase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase) polypeptides, 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase) polypeptides, mevalonate kinase (MVK) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) polypeptides, diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD) polypeptides, phosphomevalonate decarboxylase (PMDC) polypeptides, isopentenyl phosphate kinase (IPK) polypeptides, IDI polypeptides, and polypeptides (*e.g.*, fusion polypeptides) having an activity of two or more MVA pathway polypeptides. In particular, MVA pathway polypeptides include polypeptides, fragments of polypeptides, peptides, and fusions polypeptides that have at least one activity of an MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary MVA pathway nucleic acids include nucleic acids that encode a polypeptide, fragment of a polypeptide, peptide, or fusion polypeptide that has at least one activity of an MVA pathway polypeptide. Exemplary MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids include naturally-occurring polypeptides and nucleic acids from any of the source organisms described herein as well as mutant polypeptides and nucleic acids derived from any of the source organisms described herein.

[0278] In particular, acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase polypeptides (AA-CoA thiolase or AACT) convert two molecules of acetyl-CoA into acetoacetyl-CoA. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has AA-CoA thiolase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert two molecules of acetyl-CoA into acetoacetyl-CoA *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0279] 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA synthase (HMG-CoA synthase or HMGS) polypeptides convert acetoacetyl-CoA into 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has HMG-CoA synthase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert acetoacetyl-CoA into 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0280] 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA reductase (HMG-CoA reductase or HMGR) polypeptides convert 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA into mevalonate. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has HMG-CoA reductase polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA into mevalonate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0281] Mevalonate kinase (MVK) polypeptides phosphorylates mevalonate to form mevalonate-5-phosphate. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has MVK polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert mevalonate into mevalonate-5-phosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0282] Phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) polypeptides phosphorylates mevalonate-5-phosphate to form mevalonate-5-diphosphate. Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has PMK polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert mevalonate-5-phosphate into mevalonate-5-diphosphate *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0283] Diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD or DPMDC) polypeptides convert mevalonate-5-diphosphate into isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP). Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has MVD polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert mevalonate-5-diphosphate into IPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0284] Phosphomevalonate decarboxylase (PMDC) polypeptides convert mevalonate-5-phosphate into isopentenyl phosphate (IP). Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has PMDC polypeptide activity by measuring

the ability of the polypeptide to convert mevalonate-5-phosphate into IP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0285] Isopentenyl phosphate kinase (IPK) polypeptides phosphorylate isopentenyl phosphate (IP) to form isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP). Standard methods (such as those described herein) can be used to determine whether a polypeptide has IPK polypeptide activity by measuring the ability of the polypeptide to convert IP into IPP *in vitro*, in a cell extract, or *in vivo*.

[0286] Exemplary IDI polypeptides and nucleic acids are described above.

Exemplary Methods for Isolating Nucleic Acids

[0287] Isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids can be isolated using standard methods. Methods of obtaining desired nucleic acids from a source organism of interest (such as a bacterial genome) are common and well known in the art of molecular biology (*see*, for example, WO 2004/033646 and references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to the isolation of nucleic acids of interest). For example, if the sequence of the nucleic acid is known (such as any of the known nucleic acids described herein), suitable genomic libraries may be created by restriction endonuclease digestion and may be screened with probes complementary to the desired nucleic acid sequence. Once the sequence is isolated, the DNA may be amplified using standard primer directed amplification methods such as polymerase chain reaction (PCR) (U.S. Patent No. 4,683,202, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to PCR methods) to obtain amounts of DNA suitable for transformation using appropriate vectors.

[0288] Alternatively, isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids (such as any isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids with a known nucleic acid sequence) can be chemically synthesized using standard methods.

[0289] Additional isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids which may be suitable for use in the compositions and methods described herein can be identified using standard methods. For example, cosmid libraries of the chromosomal DNA of organisms known to produce isoprene naturally can be constructed in organisms such as *E. coli*, and then screened for isoprene production. In particular, cosmid libraries may be created where

large segments of genomic DNA (35-45 kb) are packaged into vectors and used to transform appropriate hosts. Cosmid vectors are unique in being able to accommodate large quantities of DNA. Generally cosmid vectors have at least one copy of the cos DNA sequence which is needed for packaging and subsequent circularization of the heterologous DNA. In addition to the cos sequence, these vectors also contain an origin of replication such as ColEI and drug resistance markers such as a nucleic acid resistant to ampicillin or neomycin. Methods of using cosmid vectors for the transformation of suitable bacterial hosts are well described in Sambrook *et al.*, *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to transformation methods.

[0290] Typically to clone cosmids, heterologous DNA is isolated using the appropriate restriction endonucleases and ligated adjacent to the cos region of the cosmid vector using the appropriate ligases. Cosmid vectors containing the linearized heterologous DNA are then reacted with a DNA packaging vehicle such as bacteriophage. During the packaging process, the cos sites are cleaved and the heterologous DNA is packaged into the head portion of the bacterial viral particle. These particles are then used to transfect suitable host cells such as *E. coli*. Once injected into the cell, the heterologous DNA circularizes under the influence of the cos sticky ends. In this manner, large segments of heterologous DNA can be introduced and expressed in host cells.

[0291] Additional methods for obtaining isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids include screening a metagenomic library by assay (such as the headspace assay described herein) or by PCR using primers directed against nucleotides encoding for a length of conserved amino acids (for example, at least 3 conserved amino acids). Conserved amino acids can be identified by aligning amino acid sequences of known isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides. Conserved amino acids for isoprene synthase polypeptides can be identified based on aligned sequences of known isoprene synthase polypeptides. An organism found to produce isoprene naturally can be subjected to standard protein purification methods (which are well known in the art) and the resulting purified polypeptide can be sequenced using standard methods. Other methods are found in the literature (*see*, for example, Julsing *et al.*, *Applied. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 75: 1377-84, 2007; Withers *et al.*, *Appl Environ*

Microbiol. 73(19):6277-83, 2007, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to identification of nucleic acids involved in the synthesis of isoprene).

[0292] Additionally, standard sequence alignment and/or structure prediction programs can be used to identify additional DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids based on the similarity of their primary and/or predicted polypeptide secondary structure with that of known DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids. Standard databases such as the swissprot-trembl database (world-wide web at “expasy.org”, Swiss Institute of Bioinformatics Swiss-Prot group CMU - 1 rue Michel Servet CH-1211 Geneva 4, Switzerland) can also be used to identify isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides and nucleic acids. The secondary and/or tertiary structure of an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide can be predicted using the default settings of standard structure prediction programs, such as PredictProtein (630 West, 168 Street, BB217, New York, N.Y. 10032, USA). Alternatively, the actual secondary and/or tertiary structure of an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide can be determined using standard methods. Additional isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids can also be identified by hybridization to probes generated from known isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids.

Exemplary Promoters and Vectors

[0293] Any of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid described herein can be included in one or more vectors. Accordingly, the invention also features vectors with one more nucleic acids encoding any of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides that are described herein. As used herein, a “vector” means a construct that is capable of delivering, and desirably expressing one or more nucleic acids of interest in a host cell. Examples of vectors include, but are not limited to, plasmids, viral vectors, DNA or RNA expression vectors, cosmids, and phage vectors. In some embodiments, the vector contains a nucleic acid under the control of an expression control sequence.

[0294] As used herein, an “expression control sequence” means a nucleic acid sequence that directs transcription of a nucleic acid of interest. An expression control sequence can be a

promoter, such as a constitutive or an inducible promoter, or an enhancer. An “inducible promoter” is a promoter that is active under environmental or developmental regulation. The expression control sequence is operably linked to the nucleic acid segment to be transcribed.

[0295] In some embodiments, the vector contains a selective marker. The term “selective marker” refers to a nucleic acid capable of expression in a host cell that allows for ease of selection of those host cells containing an introduced nucleic acid or vector. Examples of selectable markers include, but are not limited to, antibiotic resistance nucleic acids (*e.g.*, kanamycin, ampicillin, carbenicillin, gentamicin, hygromycin, phleomycin, bleomycin, neomycin, or chloramphenicol) and/or nucleic acids that confer a metabolic advantage, such as a nutritional advantage on the host cell. Exemplary nutritional selective markers include those markers known in the art as *amdS*, *argB*, and *pyr4*. Markers useful in vector systems for transformation of *Trichoderma* are known in the art (*see, e.g.*, Finkelstein, Chapter 6 in *Biotechnology of Filamentous Fungi*, Finkelstein *et al.*, Eds. Butterworth-Heinemann, Boston, MA, Chap. 6., 1992; and Kinghorn *et al.*, *Applied Molecular Genetics of Filamentous Fungi*, Blackie Academic and Professional, Chapman and Hall, London, 1992, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to selective markers). In some embodiments, the selective marker is the *amdS* nucleic acid, which encodes the enzyme acetamidase, allowing transformed cells to grow on acetamide as a nitrogen source. The use of an *A. nidulans amdS* nucleic acid as a selective marker is described in Kelley *et al.*, *EMBO J.* 4:475 – 479, 1985 and Penttilä *et al.*, *Gene* 61:155-164, 1987 (which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to selective markers). In some embodiments, an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid integrates into a chromosome of the cells without a selective marker.

[0296] Suitable vectors are those which are compatible with the host cell employed. Suitable vectors can be derived, for example, from a bacterium, a virus (such as bacteriophage T7 or a M-13 derived phage), a cosmid, a yeast, or a plant. Protocols for obtaining and using such vectors are known to those in the art (*see, for example*, Sambrook *et al.*, *Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual*, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to the use of vectors).

[0297] Promoters are well known in the art. Any promoter that functions in the host cell can be used for expression of an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid in the host cell. Initiation control regions or promoters, which are useful to drive expression of isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids in various host cells are numerous and familiar to those skilled in the art (*see*, for example, WO 2004/033646 and references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to vectors for the expression of nucleic acids of interest). Virtually any promoter capable of driving these nucleic acids is suitable for the present invention including, but not limited to, CYC1, HIS3, GAL1, GAL10, ADH1, PGK, PHO5, GAPDH, ADCI, TRP1, URA3, LEU2, ENO, and TPI (useful for expression in *Saccharomyces*); AOX1 (useful for expression in *Pichia*); and lac, trp, λP_L , λP_R , T7, tac, and trc (useful for expression in *E. coli*).

[0298] In some embodiments, a glucose isomerase promoter is used (*see*, for example, U.S. Patent No. 7,132,527 and references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect promoters and plasmid systems for expressing polypeptides of interest). Reported glucose isomerase promoter mutants can be used to vary the level of expression of the polypeptide encoded by a nucleic acid operably linked to the glucose isomerase promoter (U.S. Patent No. 7,132,527). In various embodiments, the glucose isomerase promoter is contained in a low, medium, or high copy plasmid (U.S. Patent No. 7,132,527).

[0299] In various embodiments, an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acid is contained in a low copy plasmid (*e.g.*, a plasmid that is maintained at about 1 to about 4 copies per cell), medium copy plasmid (*e.g.*, a plasmid that is maintained at about 10 to about 15 copies per cell), or high copy plasmid (*e.g.*, a plasmid that is maintained at about 50 or more copies per cell). In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to a T7 promoter. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid operably linked to a T7 promoter is contained in a medium or high copy plasmid. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to a Trc promoter. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic

acid operably linked to a Trc promoter is contained in a medium or high copy plasmid. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to a Lac promoter. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid operably linked to a Lac promoter is contained in a low copy plasmid. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to an endogenous promoter, such as an endogenous *Escherichia*, *Pantoea*, *Bacillus*, *Yarrowia*, *Streptomyces*, or *Trichoderma* promoter or an endogenous alkaline serine protease, isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway promoter. In some embodiments, the heterologous or extra endogenous isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid operably linked to an endogenous promoter is contained in a high copy plasmid. In some embodiments, the vector is a replicating plasmid that does not integrate into a chromosome in the cells. In some embodiments, part or all of the vector integrates into a chromosome in the cells.

[0300] In some embodiments, the vector is any vector which when introduced into a fungal host cell is integrated into the host cell genome and is replicated. Reference is made to the Fungal Genetics Stock Center Catalogue of Strains (FGSC, the world-wide web at “fgsc.net” and the references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to vectors) for a list of vectors. Additional examples of suitable expression and/or integration vectors are provided in Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (F. M. Ausubel *et al.* (eds) 1987, Supplement 30, section 7.7.18); van den Hondel *et al.* in Bennett and Lasure (Eds.) More Gene Manipulations in Fungi, Academic Press pp. 396-428, 1991; and U.S. Patent No. 5,874,276, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to vectors. Particularly useful vectors include pFB6, pBR322, PUC18, pUC100, and pENTR/D.

[0301] In some embodiments, an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is operably linked to a suitable promoter that shows transcriptional activity in a fungal host cell. The promoter may be derived from one or more nucleic acids encoding a polypeptide that is either endogenous or heterologous to the host cell. In some embodiments, the promoter is useful

in a *Trichoderma* host. Suitable non-limiting examples of promoters include *cbh1*, *cbh2*, *egl1*, *egl2*, *pepA*, *hfb1*, *hfb2*, *xyn1*, and *amy*. In some embodiments, the promoter is one that is native to the host cell. For example, in some embodiments when *T. reesei* is the host, the promoter is a native *T. reesei* promoter. In some embodiments, the promoter is *T. reesei cbh1*, which is an inducible promoter and has been deposited in GenBank under Accession No. D86235, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to promoters. In some embodiments, the promoter is one that is heterologous to the fungal host cell. Other examples of useful promoters include promoters from the genes of *A. awamori* and *A. niger* glucoamylase (*glaA*) (Nunberg *et al.*, *Mol. Cell Biol.* 4:2306-2315, 1984 and Boel *et al.*, *EMBO J.* 3:1581-1585, 1984, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to promoters); *Aspergillus niger* alpha amylases, *Aspergillus oryzae* TAKA amylase, *T. reesei xln1*, and the *T. reesei cellobiohydrolase 1* (EP 137280, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to promoters).

[0302] In some embodiments, the expression vector also includes a termination sequence. Termination control regions may also be derived from various genes native to the host cell. In some embodiments, the termination sequence and the promoter sequence are derived from the same source. In another embodiment, the termination sequence is endogenous to the host cell. A particularly suitable terminator sequence is *cbh1* derived from a *Trichoderma* strain (such as *T. reesei*). Other useful fungal terminators include the terminator from an *A. niger* or *A. awamori* glucoamylase nucleic acid (Nunberg *et al.*, *Mol. Cell Biol.* 4:2306-2315, 1984 and Boel *et al.*, *EMBO J.* 3:1581-1585, 1984; which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to fungal terminators). Optionally, a termination site may be included. For effective expression of the polypeptides, DNA encoding the polypeptide are linked operably through initiation codons to selected expression control regions such that expression results in the formation of the appropriate messenger RNA.

[0303] In some embodiments, the promoter, coding, region, and terminator all originate from the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid to be expressed. In some embodiments, the coding region for an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is inserted into a general-purpose expression vector such that it is under the transcriptional

control of the expression construct promoter and terminator sequences. In some embodiments, genes or part thereof are inserted downstream of the strong *cbh1* promoter.

[0304] An isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid can be incorporated into a vector, such as an expression vector, using standard techniques (Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor, 1982, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to the screening of appropriate DNA sequences and the construction of vectors). Methods used to ligate the DNA construct comprising a nucleic acid of interest (such as an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid), a promoter, a terminator, and other sequences and to insert them into a suitable vector are well known in the art. For example, restriction enzymes can be used to cleave the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid and the vector. Then, the compatible ends of the cleaved isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid and the cleaved vector can be ligated. Linking is generally accomplished by ligation at convenient restriction sites. If such sites do not exist, the synthetic oligonucleotide linkers are used in accordance with conventional practice (*see*, Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989, and Bennett and Lasure, More Gene Manipulations in Fungi, Academic Press, San Diego, pp 70–76, 1991, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to oligonucleotide linkers). Additionally, vectors can be constructed using known recombination techniques (*e.g.*, Invitrogen Life Technologies, Gateway Technology).

[0305] In some embodiments, it may be desirable to over-express isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids at levels far higher than currently found in naturally-occurring cells. This result may be accomplished by the selective cloning of the nucleic acids encoding those polypeptides into multicopy plasmids or placing those nucleic acids under a strong inducible or constitutive promoter. Methods for over-expressing desired polypeptides are common and well known in the art of molecular biology and examples may be found in Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to cloning techniques.

[0306] The following resources include descriptions of additional general methodology useful in accordance with the invention: Kreigler, Gene Transfer and Expression; A Laboratory Manual, 1990 and Ausubel *et al.*, Eds. Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, 1994, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to molecular biology and cloning techniques.

Exemplary Source Organisms

[0307] Isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids (and their encoded polypeptides) can be obtained from any organism that naturally contains isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids. As noted above, isoprene is formed naturally by a variety of organisms, such as bacteria, yeast, plants, and animals. Organisms contain the MVA pathway, DXP pathway, or both the MVA and DXP pathways for producing isoprene (Figures 19A and 19B). Thus, DXS nucleic acids can be obtained, *e.g.*, from any organism that contains the DXP pathway or contains both the MVA and DXP pathways. IDI and isoprene synthase nucleic acids can be obtained, *e.g.*, from any organism that contains the MVA pathway, DXP pathway, or both the MVA and DXP pathways. MVA pathway nucleic acids can be obtained, *e.g.*, from any organism that contains the MVA pathway or contains both the MVA and DXP pathways.

[0308] In some embodiments, the nucleic acid sequence of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid is identical to the sequence of a nucleic acid that is produced by any of the following organisms in nature. In some embodiments, the amino acid sequence of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptide is identical to the sequence of a polypeptide that is produced by any of the following organisms in nature. In some embodiments, the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid or polypeptide is a mutant nucleic acid or polypeptide derived from any of the organisms described herein. As used herein, “derived from” refers to the source of the nucleic acid or polypeptide into which one or more mutations is introduced. For example, a polypeptide that is “derived from a plant polypeptide” refers to polypeptide of interest that results from introducing one or more mutations into the sequence of a wild-type (*i.e.*, a sequence occurring in nature) plant polypeptide.

[0309] In some embodiments, the source organism is a fungus, examples of which are species of *Aspergillus* such as *A. oryzae* and *A. niger*, species of *Saccharomyces* such as *S. cerevisiae*, species of *Schizosaccharomyces* such as *S. pombe*, and species of *Trichoderma* such as *T. reesei*. In some embodiments, the source organism is a filamentous fungal cell. The term “filamentous fungi” refers to all filamentous forms of the subdivision Eumycotina (see, Alexopoulos, C. J. (1962), *Introductory Mycology*, Wiley, New York). These fungi are characterized by a vegetative mycelium with a cell wall composed of chitin, cellulose, and other complex polysaccharides. The filamentous fungi are morphologically, physiologically, and genetically distinct from yeasts. Vegetative growth by filamentous fungi is by hyphal elongation and carbon catabolism is obligatory aerobic. The filamentous fungal parent cell may be a cell of a species of, but not limited to, *Trichoderma*, (e.g., *Trichoderma reesei*, the asexual morph of *Hypocrea jecorina*, previously classified as *T. longibrachiatum*, *Trichoderma viride*, *Trichoderma koningii*, *Trichoderma harzianum*) (Sheir-Neirs *et al.*, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol* 20: 46-53, 1984; ATCC No. 56765 and ATCC No. 26921); *Penicillium* sp., *Humicola* sp. (e.g., *H. insolens*, *H. lanuginosa*, or *H. grisea*); *Chrysosporium* sp. (e.g., *C. lucknowense*), *Gliocladium* sp., *Aspergillus* sp. (e.g., *A. oryzae*, *A. niger*, *A. sojae*, *A. japonicus*, *A. nidulans*, or *A. awamori*) (Ward *et al.*, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 39: 7380743, 1993 and Goedegebuur *et al.*, *Genet* 41: 89-98, 2002), *Fusarium* sp., (e.g., *F. roseum*, *F. gramineum*, *F. cerealis*, *F. oxysporum*, or *F. venenatum*), *Neurospora* sp., (e.g., *N. crassa*), *Hypocrea* sp., *Mucor* sp., (e.g., *M. miehei*), *Rhizopus* sp. and *Emericella* sp. (see also, Innis *et al.*, *Sci.* 228: 21-26, 1985). The term “*Trichoderma*” or “*Trichoderma* sp.” or “*Trichoderma* spp.” refer to any fungal genus previously or currently classified as *Trichoderma*.

[0310] In some embodiments, the fungus is *A. nidulans*, *A. awamori*, *A. oryzae*, *A. aculeatus*, *A. niger*, *A. japonicus*, *T. reesei*, *T. viride*, *F. oxysporum*, or *F. solani*. *Aspergillus* strains are disclosed in Ward *et al.*, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 39:738-743, 1993 and Goedegebuur *et al.*, *Curr Gene* 41:89-98, 2002, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to fungi. In particular embodiments, the fungus is a strain of *Trichoderma*, such as a strain of *T. reesei*. Strains of *T. reesei* are known and non-limiting examples include ATCC No. 13631, ATCC No. 26921, ATCC No. 56764, ATCC No. 56765, ATCC No. 56767, and NRRL 15709, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to strains of *T. reesei*. In some embodiments, the host strain

is a derivative of RL-P37. RL-P37 is disclosed in Sheir-Neiss *et al.*, Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnology 20:46–53, 1984, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to strains of *T. reesei*.

[0311] In some embodiments, the source organism is a yeast, such as *Saccharomyces sp.*, *Schizosaccharomyces sp.*, *Pichia sp.*, or *Candida sp.*

[0312] In some embodiments, the source organism is a bacterium, such as strains of *Bacillus* such as *B. licheniformis* or *B. subtilis*, strains of *Pantoea* such as *P. citrea*, strains of *Pseudomonas* such as *P. alcaligenes*, strains of *Streptomyces* such as *S. lividans* or *S. rubiginosus*, or strains of *Escherichia* such as *E. coli*.

[0313] As used herein, “the genus *Bacillus*” includes all species within the genus “*Bacillus*,” as known to those of skill in the art, including but not limited to *B. subtilis*, *B. licheniformis*, *B. lentus*, *B. brevis*, *B. stearothermophilus*, *B. alkalophilus*, *B. amyloliquefaciens*, *B. clausii*, *B. halodurans*, *B. megaterium*, *B. coagulans*, *B. circulans*, *B. lautus*, and *B. thuringiensis*. It is recognized that the genus *Bacillus* continues to undergo taxonomical reorganization. Thus, it is intended that the genus include species that have been reclassified, including but not limited to such organisms as *B. stearothermophilus*, which is now named “*Geobacillus stearothermophilus*.” The production of resistant endospores in the presence of oxygen is considered the defining feature of the genus *Bacillus*, although this characteristic also applies to the recently named *Alicyclobacillus*, *Amphibacillus*, *Aneurinibacillus*, *Anoxybacillus*, *Brevibacillus*, *Filobacillus*, *Gracilibacillus*, *Halobacillus*, *Paenibacillus*, *Salibacillus*, *Thermobacillus*, *Ureibacillus*, and *Virgibacillus*.

[0314] In some embodiments, the source organism is a gram-positive bacterium. Non-limiting examples include strains of *Streptomyces* (e.g., *S. lividans*, *S. coelicolor*, or *S. griseus*) and *Bacillus*. In some embodiments, the source organism is a gram-negative bacterium, such as *E. coli* or *Pseudomonas sp.*

[0315] In some embodiments, the source organism is a plant, such as a plant from the family Fabaceae, such as the Faboideae subfamily. In some embodiments, the source organism is kudzu, poplar (such as *Populus alba x tremula* CAC35696), aspen (such as *Populus tremuloides*), or *Quercus robur*.

[0316] In some embodiments, the source organism is an algae, such as a green algae, red algae, glaucophytes, chlorarachniophytes, euglenids, chromista, or dinoflagellates.

[0317] In some embodiments, the source organism is a cyanobacteria, such as cyanobacteria classified into any of the following groups based on morphology: *Chroococcales*, *Pleurocapsales*, *Oscillatoriales*, *Nostocales*, or *Stigonematales*.

[0318] In some embodiments, the source organism is an archaeon, such as *Methanosarcina mazei*. Exemplary archaea include those disclosed by Koga and Morii (*Microbiology & Mol. Biology Reviews*, 71:97-120, 2007, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to archaea (see Table 3)). Other exemplary archaea are hyperthermophilic archaea, such as *Methanococcus jannaschii* (Huang *et al.*, *Protein Expression and Purification* 17(1):33-40, 1999) and halophilic archaea (such as *Halobacterium salinarum*).

Table 3. Exemplary archaea

Original name	Exemplary Strain	Name most recently proposed
<i>Caldariella acidophila</i>		<i>Sulfolobus solfataricus</i>
<i>Halobacterium cutirubrum</i>		<i>Halobacterium salinarum</i>
<i>Halobacterium halobium</i>		<i>Halobacterium salinarum</i>
<i>Halobacterium mediterranei</i>		<i>Haloferax mediterranei</i>
<i>Halobacterium vallismortis</i>		<i>Haloarcula vallismortis</i>
<i>Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum</i>	ΔH	<i>Methanothermobacter thermotrophicus</i>
<i>Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum</i>	Marburg	<i>Methanothermobacter marburgensis</i>
<i>Methanobacterium thermoformicicum</i>	SF-4	<i>Methanothermobacter wolfeii</i>
<i>Methanococcus igneus</i>		<i>Methanotorris igneus</i>
<i>Natronobacterium pharaonis</i>		<i>Natronomonas pharaonis</i>
<i>Pseudomonas salinaria</i>		<i>Halobacterium salinarum</i>

Exemplary Host Cells

[0319] A variety of host cells can be used to express isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptides and to produce isoprene in the methods of the invention.

Exemplary host cells include cells from any of the organisms listed in the prior section under the

heading “*Exemplary Source Organisms.*” The host cell may be a cell that naturally produces isoprene or a cell that does not naturally produce isoprene. In some embodiments, the host cell naturally produces isoprene using the DXP pathway, and an isoprene synthase, DXS, and/or IDI nucleic acid is added to enhance production of isoprene using this pathway. In some embodiments, the host cell naturally produces isoprene using the MVA pathway, and an isoprene synthase and/or one or more MVA pathway nucleic acids are added to enhance production of isoprene using this pathway. In some embodiments, the host cell naturally produces isoprene using the DXP pathway and one or more MVA pathway nucleic acids are added to produce isoprene using part or all of the MVA pathway as well as the DXP pathway. In some embodiments, the host cell naturally produces isoprene using both the DXP and MVA pathways and one or more isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids are added to enhance production of isoprene by one or both of these pathways.

Exemplary Transformation Methods

[0320] Isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acids or vectors containing them can be inserted into a host cell (*e.g.*, a plant cell, a fungal cell, a yeast cell, or a bacterial cell described herein) using standard techniques for expression of the encoded isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptide. Introduction of a DNA construct or vector into a host cell can be performed using techniques such as transformation, electroporation, nuclear microinjection, transduction, transfection (*e.g.*, lipofection mediated or DEAE-Dextrin mediated transfection or transfection using a recombinant phage virus), incubation with calcium phosphate DNA precipitate, high velocity bombardment with DNA-coated microprojectiles, and protoplast fusion. General transformation techniques are known in the art (*see, e.g.*, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology (F. M. Ausubel *et al.* (eds) Chapter 9, 1987; Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, 2nd ed., Cold Spring Harbor, 1989; and Campbell *et al.*, *Curr. Genet.* 16:53-56, 1989, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to transformation methods). The expression of heterologous polypeptide in *Trichoderma* is described in U.S. Patent No. 6,022,725; U.S. Patent No. 6,268,328; U.S. Patent No. 7,262,041; WO 2005/001036; Harkki *et al.*; *Enzyme Microb. Technol.* 13:227-233, 1991; Harkki *et al.*, *Bio Technol.* 7:596-603, 1989; EP 244,234; EP 215,594; and Nevalainen *et al.*, “*The Molecular Biology of Trichoderma and its Application to the Expression*

of Both Homologous and Heterologous Genes,” in Molecular Industrial Mycology, Eds. Leong and Berka, Marcel Dekker Inc., NY pp. 129 – 148, 1992, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entirety, particularly with respect to transformation and expression methods). Reference is also made to Cao *et al.*, (*Sci.* 9:991–1001, 2000; EP 238023; and Yelton *et al.*, *Proceedings. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 81:1470-1474, 1984 (which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entirety, particularly with respect to transformation methods) for transformation of *Aspergillus* strains. The introduced nucleic acids may be integrated into chromosomal DNA or maintained as extrachromosomal replicating sequences.

[0321] Any method known in the art may be used to select transformants. In one non-limiting example, stable transformants including an *amdS* marker are distinguished from unstable transformants by their faster growth rate and the formation of circular colonies with a smooth, rather than ragged outline on solid culture medium containing acetamide. Additionally, in some cases a further test of stability is conducted by growing the transformants on a solid non-selective medium (*e.g.*, a medium that lacks acetamide), harvesting spores from this culture medium, and determining the percentage of these spores which subsequently germinate and grow on selective medium containing acetamide.

[0322] In some embodiments, fungal cells are transformed by a process involving protoplast formation and transformation of the protoplasts followed by regeneration of the cell wall in a known manner. In one specific embodiment, the preparation of *Trichoderma sp.* for transformation involves the preparation of protoplasts from fungal mycelia (*see*, Campbell *et al.*, *Curr. Genet.* 16:53-56, 1989, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to transformation methods). In some embodiments, the mycelia are obtained from germinated vegetative spores. The mycelia are treated with an enzyme that digests the cell wall resulting in protoplasts. The protoplasts are then protected by the presence of an osmotic stabilizer in the suspending medium. These stabilizers include sorbitol, mannitol, potassium chloride, magnesium sulfate, and the like. Usually the concentration of these stabilizers varies between 0.8 M and 1.2 M. It is desirable to use about a 1.2 M solution of sorbitol in the suspension medium.

[0323] Uptake of DNA into the host *Trichoderma sp.* strain is dependent upon the calcium ion concentration. Generally, between about 10 mM CaCl₂ and 50 mM CaCl₂ is used in an uptake

solution. In addition to the *calcium* ion in the uptake solution, other compounds generally included are a buffering system such as TE buffer (10 Mm Tris, pH 7.4; 1 mM EDTA) or 10 mM MOPS, pH 6.0 buffer (morpholinepropanesulfonic acid) and polyethylene glycol (PEG). While not intending to be bound to any particular theory, it is believed that the polyethylene glycol acts to fuse the cell membranes, thus permitting the contents of the medium to be delivered into the cytoplasm of the *Trichoderma sp.* strain and the plasmid DNA to be transferred to the nucleus. This fusion frequently leaves multiple copies of the plasmid DNA integrated into the host chromosome.

[0324] Usually a suspension containing the *Trichoderma sp.* protoplasts or cells that have been subjected to a permeability treatment at a density of 10^5 to 10^7 /mL (such as 2×10^6 /mL) are used in the transformation. A volume of 100 μ L of these protoplasts or cells in an appropriate solution (*e.g.*, 1.2 M sorbitol and 50 mM CaCl_2) are mixed with the desired DNA. Generally, a high concentration of PEG is added to the uptake solution. From 0.1 to 1 volume of 25% PEG 4000 can be added to the protoplast suspension. In some embodiments, about 0.25 volumes are added to the protoplast suspension. Additives such as dimethyl sulfoxide, heparin, spermidine, potassium chloride, and the like may also be added to the uptake solution and aid in transformation. Similar procedures are available for other fungal host cells (*see, e.g.*, U.S. Patent Nos. 6,022,725 and 6,268,328, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to transformation methods).

[0325] Generally, the mixture is then cultured at approximately 0°C for a period of between 10 to 30 minutes. Additional PEG is then added to the mixture to further enhance the uptake of the desired nucleic acid sequence. The 25% PEG 4000 is generally added in volumes of 5 to 15 times the volume of the transformation mixture; however, greater and lesser volumes may be suitable. The 25% PEG 4000 is desirably about 10 times the volume of the transformation mixture. After the PEG is added, the transformation mixture is then cultured either at room temperature or on ice before the addition of a sorbitol and CaCl_2 solution. The protoplast suspension is then further added to molten aliquots of a growth medium. When the growth medium includes a growth selection (*e.g.*, acetamide or an antibiotic) it permits the growth of transformants only.

[0326] The transformation of bacterial cells may be performed according to conventional methods, *e.g.*, as described in Sambrook *et al.*, Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor, 1982, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to transformation methods.

Exemplary Cell Culture Media

[0327] The invention also includes a cell or a population of cells in culture that produce isoprene. By “cells in culture” is meant two or more cells in a solution (*e.g.*, a cell medium) that allows the cells to undergo one or more cell divisions. “Cells in culture” do not include plant cells that are part of a living, multicellular plant containing cells that have differentiated into plant tissues. In various embodiments, the cell culture includes at least or about 10, 20, 50, 100, 200, 500, 1,000, 5,000, 10,000 or more cells.

[0328] Any carbon source can be used to cultivate the host cells. The term “carbon source” refers to one or more carbon-containing compounds capable of being metabolized by a host cell or organism. For example, the cell medium used to cultivate the host cells may include any carbon source suitable for maintaining the viability or growing the host cells.

[0329] In some embodiments, the carbon source is a carbohydrate (such as monosaccharide, disaccharide, oligosaccharide, or polysaccharide), invert sugar (*e.g.*, enzymatically treated sucrose syrup), glycerol, glycerine (*e.g.*, a glycerine byproduct of a biodiesel or soap-making process), dihydroxyacetone, one-carbon source, oil (*e.g.*, a plant or vegetable oil such as corn, palm, or soybean oil), animal fat, animal oil, fatty acid (*e.g.*, a saturated fatty acid, unsaturated fatty acid, or polyunsaturated fatty acid), lipid, phospholipid, glycerolipid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, triglyceride, polypeptide (*e.g.*, a microbial or plant protein or peptide), renewable carbon source (*e.g.*, a biomass carbon source such as a hydrolyzed biomass carbon source), yeast extract, component from a yeast extract, polymer, acid, alcohol, aldehyde, ketone, amino acid, succinate, lactate, acetate, ethanol, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing. In some embodiments, the carbon source is a product of photosynthesis, including, but not limited to, glucose.

[0330] Exemplary monosaccharides include glucose and fructose; exemplary oligosaccharides include lactose and sucrose, and exemplary polysaccharides include starch and cellulose.

Exemplary carbohydrates include C6 sugars (*e.g.*, fructose, mannose, galactose, or glucose) and C5 sugars (*e.g.*, xylose or arabinose). In some embodiments, the cell medium includes a carbohydrate as well as a carbon source other than a carbohydrate (*e.g.*, glycerol, glycerine, dihydroxyacetone, one-carbon source, oil, animal fat, animal oil, fatty acid, lipid, phospholipid, glycerolipid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, triglyceride, renewable carbon source, or a component from a yeast extract). In some embodiments, the cell medium includes a carbohydrate as well as a polypeptide (*e.g.*, a microbial or plant protein or peptide). In some embodiments, the microbial polypeptide is a polypeptide from yeast or bacteria. In some embodiments, the plant polypeptide is a polypeptide from soy, corn, canola, jatropha, palm, peanut, sunflower, coconut, mustard, rapeseed, cottonseed, palm kernel, olive, safflower, sesame, or linseed.

[0331] In some embodiments, the concentration of the carbohydrate is at least or about 5 grams per liter of broth (g/L, wherein the volume of broth includes both the volume of the cell medium and the volume of the cells), such as at least or about 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, 100, 150, 200, 300, 400, or more g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration of the carbohydrate is between about 50 and about 400 g/L, such as between about 100 and about 360 g/L, between about 120 and about 360 g/L, or between about 200 and about 300 g/L. In some embodiments, this concentration of carbohydrate includes the total amount of carbohydrate that is added before and/or during the culturing of the host cells.

[0332] In some embodiments, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions. By “limited glucose conditions” is meant that the amount of glucose that is added is less than or about 105% (such as about 100%) of the amount of glucose that is consumed by the cells. In particular embodiments, the amount of glucose that is added to the culture medium is approximately the same as the amount of glucose that is consumed by the cells during a specific period of time. In some embodiments, the rate of cell growth is controlled by limiting the amount of added glucose such that the cells grow at the rate that can be supported by the amount of glucose in the cell medium. In some embodiments, glucose does not accumulate during the time the cells are cultured. In various embodiments, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions for greater than or about 1, 2, 3, 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 50, 60, or 70 hours. In various embodiments, the cells are cultured under limited glucose conditions for greater than or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 35, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 95, or 100% of the total length of time the

cells are cultured. While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that limited glucose conditions may allow more favorable regulation of the cells.

[0333] In some embodiments, the cells are cultured in the presence of an excess of glucose. In particular embodiments, the amount of glucose that is added is greater than about 105% (such as about or greater than 110, 120, 150, 175, 200, 250, 300, 400, or 500%) or more of the amount of glucose that is consumed by the cells during a specific period of time. In some embodiments, glucose accumulates during the time the cells are cultured.

[0334] Exemplary lipids are any substance containing one or more fatty acids that are C4 and above fatty acids that are saturated, unsaturated, or branched.

[0335] Exemplary oils are lipids that are liquid at room temperature. In some embodiments, the lipid contains one or more C4 or above fatty acids (*e.g.*, contains one or more saturated, unsaturated, or branched fatty acid with four or more carbons). In some embodiments, the oil is obtained from soy, corn, canola, jatropha, palm, peanut, sunflower, coconut, mustard, rapeseed, cottonseed, palm kernel, olive, safflower, sesame, linseed, oleagineous microbial cells, Chinese tallow, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing.

[0336] Exemplary fatty acids include compounds of the formula RCOOH , where "R" is a hydrocarbon. Exemplary unsaturated fatty acids include compounds where "R" includes at least one carbon-carbon double bond. Exemplary unsaturated fatty acids include, but are not limited to, oleic acid, vaccenic acid, linoleic acid, palmitelaidic acid, and arachidonic acid. Exemplary polyunsaturated fatty acids include compounds where "R" includes a plurality of carbon-carbon double bonds. Exemplary saturated fatty acids include compounds where "R" is a saturated aliphatic group. In some embodiments, the carbon source includes one or more C_{12} - C_{22} fatty acids, such as a C_{12} saturated fatty acid, a C_{14} saturated fatty acid, a C_{16} saturated fatty acid, a C_{18} saturated fatty acid, a C_{20} saturated fatty acid, or a C_{22} saturated fatty acid. In an exemplary embodiment, the fatty acid is palmitic acid. In some embodiments, the carbon source is a salt of a fatty acid (*e.g.*, an unsaturated fatty acid), a derivative of a fatty acid (*e.g.*, an unsaturated fatty acid), or a salt of a derivative of fatty acid (*e.g.*, an unsaturated fatty acid). Suitable salts include, but are not limited to, lithium salts, potassium salts, sodium salts, and the like. Di- and triglycerols are fatty acid esters of glycerol.

[0337] In some embodiments, the concentration of the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride is at least or about 1 gram per liter of broth (g/L, wherein the volume of broth includes both the volume of the cell medium and the volume of the cells), such as at least or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, 100, 150, 200, 300, 400, or more g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration of the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride is between about 10 and about 400 g/L, such as between about 25 and about 300 g/L, between about 60 and about 180 g/L, or between about 75 and about 150 g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration includes the total amount of the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride that is added before and/or during the culturing of the host cells. In some embodiments, the carbon source includes both (i) a lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride and (ii) a carbohydrate, such as glucose. In some embodiments, the ratio of the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride to the carbohydrate is about 1:1 on a carbon basis (*i.e.*, one carbon in the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride per carbohydrate carbon). In particular embodiments, the amount of the lipid, oil, fat, fatty acid, monoglyceride, diglyceride, or triglyceride is between about 60 and 180 g/L, and the amount of the carbohydrate is between about 120 and 360 g/L.

[0338] Exemplary microbial polypeptide carbon sources include one or more polypeptides from yeast or bacteria. Exemplary plant polypeptide carbon sources include one or more polypeptides from soy, corn, canola, jatropha, palm, peanut, sunflower, coconut, mustard, rapeseed, cottonseed, palm kernel, olive, safflower, sesame, or linseed.

[0339] Exemplary renewable carbon sources include cheese whey permeate, cornsteep liquor, sugar beet molasses, barley malt, and components from any of the foregoing. Exemplary renewable carbon sources also include glucose, hexose, pentose and xylose present in biomass, such as corn, switchgrass, sugar cane, cell waste of fermentation processes, and protein by-product from the milling of soy, corn, or wheat. In some embodiments, the biomass carbon source is a lignocellulosic, hemicellulosic, or cellulosic material such as, but are not limited to, a grass, wheat, wheat straw, bagasse, sugar cane bagasse, soft wood pulp, corn, corn cob or husk, corn kernel, fiber from corn kernels, corn stover, switch grass, rice hull product, or a by-product from wet or dry milling of grains (*e.g.*, corn, sorghum, rye, triticale, barley, wheat, and/or

distillers grains). Exemplary cellulosic materials include wood, paper and pulp waste, herbaceous plants, and fruit pulp. In some embodiments, the carbon source includes any plant part, such as stems, grains, roots, or tubers. In some embodiments, all or part of any of the following plants are used as a carbon source: corn, wheat, rye, sorghum, triticale, rice, millet, barley, cassava, legumes, such as beans and peas, potatoes, sweet potatoes, bananas, sugarcane, and/or tapioca. In some embodiments, the carbon source is a biomass hydrolysate, such as a biomass hydrolysate that includes both xylose and glucose or that includes both sucrose and glucose.

[0340] In some embodiments, the renewable carbon source (such as biomass) is pretreated before it is added to the cell culture medium. In some embodiments, the pretreatment includes enzymatic pretreatment, chemical pretreatment, or a combination of both enzymatic and chemical pretreatment (*see, for example, Farzaneh et al., Bioresource Technology* 96 (18): 2014-2018, 2005; U.S. Patent No. 6,176,176; U.S. Patent No. 6,106,888; which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to the pretreatment of renewable carbon sources). In some embodiments, the renewable carbon source is partially or completely hydrolyzed before it is added to the cell culture medium.

[0341] In some embodiments, the renewable carbon source (such as corn stover) undergoes ammonia fiber expansion (AFEX) pretreatment before it is added to the cell culture medium (*see, for example, Farzaneh et al., Bioresource Technology* 96 (18): 2014-2018, 2005). During AFEX pretreatment, a renewable carbon source is treated with liquid anhydrous ammonia at moderate temperatures (such as about 60 to about 100 °C) and high pressure (such as about 250 to about 300 psi) for about 5 minutes. Then, the pressure is rapidly released. In this process, the combined chemical and physical effects of lignin solubilization, hemicellulose hydrolysis, cellulose decrystallization, and increased surface area enables near complete enzymatic conversion of cellulose and hemicellulose to fermentable sugars. AFEX pretreatment has the advantage that nearly all of the ammonia can be recovered and reused, while the remaining serves as nitrogen source for microbes in downstream processes. Also, a wash stream is not required for AFEX pretreatment. Thus, dry matter recovery following the AFEX treatment is essentially 100%. AFEX is basically a dry to dry process. The treated renewable carbon source is stable for long periods and can be fed at very high solid loadings in enzymatic hydrolysis or fermentation

processes. Cellulose and hemicellulose are well preserved in the AFEX process, with little or no degradation. There is no need for neutralization prior to the enzymatic hydrolysis of a renewable carbon source that has undergone AFEX pretreatment. Enzymatic hydrolysis of AFEX-treated carbon sources produces clean sugar streams for subsequent fermentation use.

[0342] In some embodiments, the concentration of the carbon source (*e.g.*, a renewable carbon source) is equivalent to at least or about 0.1, 0.5, 1, 1.5, 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, or 50% glucose (w/v). The equivalent amount of glucose can be determined by using standard HPLC methods with glucose as a reference to measure the amount of glucose generated from the carbon source. In some embodiments, the concentration of the carbon source (*e.g.*, a renewable carbon source) is equivalent to between about 0.1 and about 20% glucose, such as between about 0.1 and about 10% glucose, between about 0.5 and about 10% glucose, between about 1 and about 10% glucose, between about 1 and about 5% glucose, or between about 1 and about 2% glucose.

[0343] In some embodiments, the carbon source includes yeast extract or one or more components of yeast extract. In some embodiments, the concentration of yeast extract is at least 1 gram of yeast extract per liter of broth (g/L, wherein the volume of broth includes both the volume of the cell medium and the volume of the cells), such as at least or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 80, 100, 150, 200, 300, or more g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration of yeast extract is between about 1 and about 300 g/L, such as between about 1 and about 200 g/L, between about 5 and about 200 g/L, between about 5 and about 100 g/L, or between about 5 and about 60 g/L. In some embodiments, the concentration includes the total amount of yeast extract that is added before and/or during the culturing of the host cells. In some embodiments, the carbon source includes both yeast extract (or one or more components thereof) and another carbon source, such as glucose. In some embodiments, the ratio of yeast extract to the other carbon source is about 1:5, about 1:10, or about 1:20 (w/w).

[0344] Additionally the carbon source may also be one-carbon substrates such as carbon dioxide, or methanol. Glycerol production from single carbon sources (*e.g.*, methanol, formaldehyde, or formate) has been reported in methylotrophic yeasts (Yamada *et al.*, *Agric. Biol. Chem.*, 53(2) 541-543, 1989, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to carbon sources) and in bacteria (Hunter *et al.*, *Biochemistry*, 24,

4148-4155, 1985, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to carbon sources). These organisms can assimilate single carbon compounds, ranging in oxidation state from methane to formate, and produce glycerol. The pathway of carbon assimilation can be through ribulose monophosphate, through serine, or through xylulose-monomophosphate (Gottschalk, Bacterial Metabolism, Second Edition, Springer-Verlag: New York, 1986, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to carbon sources). The ribulose monophosphate pathway involves the condensation of formate with ribulose-5-phosphate to form a six carbon sugar that becomes fructose and eventually the three carbon product glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate. Likewise, the serine pathway assimilates the one-carbon compound into the glycolytic pathway via methylenetetrahydrofolate.

[0345] In addition to one and two carbon substrates, methylotrophic organisms are also known to utilize a number of other carbon containing compounds such as methylamine, glucosamine and a variety of amino acids for metabolic activity. For example, methylotrophic yeast are known to utilize the carbon from methylamine to form trehalose or glycerol (Bellion *et al.*, *Microb. Growth Cl Compd.*, [Int. Symp.], 7th ed., 415-32. Editors: Murrell *et al.*, Publisher: Intercept, Andover, UK, 1993, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to carbon sources). Similarly, various species of *Candida* metabolize alanine or oleic acid (Sulter *et al.*, *Arch. Microbiol.* 153(5), 485-9, 1990, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to carbon sources).

[0346] In some embodiments, cells are cultured in a standard medium containing physiological salts and nutrients (*see, e.g.*, Pourquie, J. *et al.*, *Biochemistry and Genetics of Cellulose Degradation*, eds. Aubert *et al.*, Academic Press, pp. 71-86, 1988 and Ilmen *et al.*, *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 63:1298-1306, 1997, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to cell medias). Exemplary growth media are common commercially prepared media such as Luria Bertani (LB) broth, Sabouraud Dextrose (SD) broth, or Yeast medium (YM) broth. Other defined or synthetic growth media may also be used, and the appropriate medium for growth of particular host cells are known by someone skilled in the art of microbiology or fermentation science.

[0347] In addition to an appropriate carbon source, the cell medium desirably contains suitable minerals, salts, cofactors, buffers, and other components known to those skilled in the art

suitable for the growth of the cultures or the enhancement of isoprene production (*see*, for example, WO 2004/033646 and references cited therein and WO 96/35796 and references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect cell medias and cell culture conditions). In some embodiments where an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway nucleic acid is under the control of an inducible promoter, the inducing agent (*e.g.*, a sugar, metal salt or antimicrobial), is desirably added to the medium at a concentration effective to induce expression of an isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptide. In some embodiments, cell medium has an antibiotic (such as kanamycin) that corresponds to the antibiotic resistance nucleic acid (such as a kanamycin resistance nucleic acid) on a vector that has one or more DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acids.

Exemplary Cell Culture Conditions

[0348] Materials and methods suitable for the maintenance and growth of bacterial cultures are well known in the art. Exemplary techniques may be found in Manual of Methods for General Bacteriology Gerhardt *et al.*, eds), American Society for Microbiology, Washington, D.C. (1994) or Brock in Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to cell culture techniques. In some embodiments, the cells are cultured in a culture medium under conditions permitting the expression of one or more isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway polypeptides encoded by a nucleic acid inserted into the host cells.

[0349] Standard cell culture conditions can be used to culture the cells (*see*, for example, WO 2004/033646 and references cited therein, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to cell culture and fermentation conditions). Cells are grown and maintained at an appropriate temperature, gas mixture, and pH (such as at about 20 to about 37°C, at about 6% to about 84% CO₂, and at a pH between about 5 to about 9). In some embodiments, cells are grown at 35 °C in an appropriate cell medium. In some embodiments, *e.g.*, cultures are cultured at approximately 28 °C in appropriate medium in shake cultures or fermentors until desired amount of isoprene production is achieved. In some embodiments, the pH ranges for fermentation are between about pH 5.0 to about pH 9.0 (such as about pH 6.0 to

about pH 8.0 or about 6.5 to about 7.0). Reactions may be performed under aerobic, anoxic, or anaerobic conditions based on the requirements of the host cells. Exemplary culture conditions for a given filamentous fungus are known in the art and may be found in the scientific literature and/or from the source of the fungi such as the American Type Culture Collection and Fungal Genetics Stock Center.

[0350] In various embodiments, the cells are grown using any known mode of fermentation, such as batch, fed-batch, or continuous processes. In some embodiments, a batch method of fermentation is used. Classical batch fermentation is a closed system where the composition of the media is set at the beginning of the fermentation and is not subject to artificial alterations during the fermentation. Thus, at the beginning of the fermentation the cell medium is inoculated with the desired host cells and fermentation is permitted to occur adding nothing to the system. Typically, however, “batch” fermentation is batch with respect to the addition of carbon source and attempts are often made at controlling factors such as pH and oxygen concentration. In batch systems, the metabolite and biomass compositions of the system change constantly until the time the fermentation is stopped. Within batch cultures, cells moderate through a static lag phase to a high growth log phase and finally to a stationary phase where growth rate is diminished or halted. In some embodiments, cells in log phase are responsible for the bulk of the isoprene production. In some embodiments, cells in stationary phase produce isoprene.

[0351] In some embodiments, a variation on the standard batch system is used, such as the Fed-Batch system. Fed-Batch fermentation processes comprise a typical batch system with the exception that the carbon source is added in increments as the fermentation progresses. Fed-Batch systems are useful when catabolite repression is apt to inhibit the metabolism of the cells and where it is desirable to have limited amounts of carbon source in the cell medium. Fed-batch fermentations may be performed with the carbon source (*e.g.*, glucose) in a limited or excess amount. Measurement of the actual carbon source concentration in Fed-Batch systems is difficult and is therefore estimated on the basis of the changes of measurable factors such as pH, dissolved oxygen, and the partial pressure of waste gases such as CO₂. Batch and Fed-Batch fermentations are common and well known in the art and examples may be found in Brock, *Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology*, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer

Associates, Inc., which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to cell culture and fermentation conditions.

[0352] In some embodiments, continuous fermentation methods are used. Continuous fermentation is an open system where a defined fermentation medium is added continuously to a bioreactor and an equal amount of conditioned medium is removed simultaneously for processing. Continuous fermentation generally maintains the cultures at a constant high density where cells are primarily in log phase growth.

[0353] Continuous fermentation allows for the modulation of one factor or any number of factors that affect cell growth or isoprene production. For example, one method maintains a limiting nutrient such as the carbon source or nitrogen level at a fixed rate and allows all other parameters to moderate. In other systems, a number of factors affecting growth can be altered continuously while the cell concentration (*e.g.*, the concentration measured by media turbidity) is kept constant. Continuous systems strive to maintain steady state growth conditions. Thus, the cell loss due to media being drawn off is balanced against the cell growth rate in the fermentation. Methods of modulating nutrients and growth factors for continuous fermentation processes as well as techniques for maximizing the rate of product formation are well known in the art of industrial microbiology and a variety of methods are detailed by Brock, *Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology*, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer Associates, Inc., which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to cell culture and fermentation conditions.

[0354] In some embodiments, cells are immobilized on a substrate as whole cell catalysts and subjected to fermentation conditions for isoprene production.

[0355] In some embodiments, bottles of liquid culture are placed in shakers in order to introduce oxygen to the liquid and maintain the uniformity of the culture. In some embodiments, an incubator is used to control the temperature, humidity, shake speed, and/or other conditions in which a culture is grown. The simplest incubators are insulated boxes with an adjustable heater, typically going up to ~65 °C. More elaborate incubators can also include the ability to lower the temperature (via refrigeration), or the ability to control humidity or CO₂ levels. Most incubators include a timer; some can also be programmed to cycle through

different temperatures, humidity levels, *etc.* Incubators can vary in size from tabletop to units the size of small rooms.

[0356] If desired, a portion or all of the cell medium can be changed to replenish nutrients and/or avoid the build up of potentially harmful metabolic byproducts and dead cells. In the case of suspension cultures, cells can be separated from the media by centrifuging or filtering the suspension culture and then resuspending the cells in fresh media. In the case of adherent cultures, the media can be removed directly by aspiration and replaced. In some embodiments, the cell medium allows at least a portion of the cells to divide for at least or about 5, 10, 20, 40, 50, 60, 65, or more cell divisions in a continuous culture (such as a continuous culture without dilution).

[0357] In some embodiments, a constitutive or leaky promoter (such as a Trc promoter) is used and a compound (such as IPTG) is not added to induce expression of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid(s) operably linked to the promoter. In some embodiments, a compound (such as IPTG) is added to induce expression of the isoprene synthase, DXS, IDI, or MVA pathway nucleic acid(s) operably linked to the promoter.

Exemplary Methods for Decoupling Isoprene Production from Cell Growth

[0358] Desirably, carbon from the feedstock is converted to isoprene rather than to the growth and maintenance of the cells. In some embodiments, the cells are grown to a low to medium OD₆₀₀, then production of isoprene is started or increased. This strategy permits a large portion of the carbon to be converted to isoprene.

[0359] In some embodiments, cells reach an optical density such that they no longer divide or divide extremely slowly, but continue to make isoprene for several hours (such as about 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, or more hours). For example, Figures 60A-67C illustrate that cells may continue to produce a substantial amount of mevalonic acid or isoprene after the cells reach an optical density such that they no longer divide or divide extremely slowly. In some cases, the optical density at 550 nm decreases over time (such as a decrease in the optical density after the cells are no longer in an exponential growth phase due to cell lysis), and the cells continue to produce a substantial amount of mevalonic acid or isoprene. In some embodiments, the optical density at 550 nm of the cells increases by less than or about 50% (such as by less than or about

40, 30, 20, 10, 5, or 0%) over a certain time period (such as greater than or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 40, 50 or 60 hours), and the cells produce isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, or more nmole of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells/hour (nmole/g_{wcm}/hr) during this time period. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, such as between about 2 to about 100 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 150 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 500 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 1,000 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 300 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 400 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr.

[0360] In some embodiments, the optical density at 550 nm of the cells increases by less than or about 50% (such as by less than or about 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, or 0%) over a certain time period (such as greater than or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 40, 50 or 60 hours), and the cells produce a cumulative titer (total amount) of isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 50,000, 100,000, or more mg of isoprene/L of broth (mg/L_{broth}, wherein the volume of broth includes the volume of the cells and the cell medium) during this time period. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, such as between about 2 to about 100 mg/L_{broth}, about 100 to about 500 mg/L_{broth}, about 500 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 1,000 to about 2,000 mg/L_{broth}, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 100 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 2,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 300 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, or about 400 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}.

[0361] In some embodiments, the optical density at 550 nm of the cells increases by less than or about 50% (such as by less than or about 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, or 0%) over a certain time period (such as greater than or about 5, 10, 15, 20, 25, 30, 40, 50 or 60 hours), and the cells convert greater than or about 0.0015, 0.002, 0.005, 0.01, 0.02, 0.05, 0.1, 0.12, 0.14, 0.16, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8, 2.0, 2.5, 3.0, 3.5, 4.0, 5.0, 6.0, 7.0, or 8.0% of the

carbon in the cell culture medium into isoprene during this time period. In some embodiments, the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene is between such as about 0.002 to about 4.0%, about 0.002 to about 3.0%, about 0.002 to about 2.0%, about 0.002 to about 1.6%, about 0.002 to about 0.005%, about 0.005 to about 0.01%, about 0.01 to about 0.05%, about 0.05 to about 0.15%, 0.15 to about 0.2%, about 0.2 to about 0.3%, about 0.3 to about 0.5%, about 0.5 to about 0.8%, about 0.8 to about 1.0%, or about 1.0 to about 1.6%. In some embodiments, the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene is between about 0.002 to about 0.4%, 0.002 to about 0.16%, 0.04 to about 0.16%, about 0.005 to about 0.3%, about 0.01 to about 0.3%, or about 0.05 to about 0.3%.

[0362] In some embodiments, isoprene is only produced in stationary phase. In some embodiments, isoprene is produced in both the growth phase and stationary phase. In various embodiments, the amount of isoprene produced (such as the total amount of isoprene produced or the amount of isoprene produced per liter of broth per hour per OD₆₀₀) during stationary phase is greater than or about 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, or more times the amount of isoprene produced during the growth phase for the same length of time. In various embodiments, greater than or about 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 95, 99% or more of the total amount of isoprene that is produced (such as the production of isoprene during a fermentation for a certain amount of time, such as 20 hours) is produced while the cells are in stationary phase. In various embodiments, greater than or about 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 95, 99% or more of the total amount of isoprene that is produced (such as the production of isoprene during a fermentation for a certain amount of time, such as 20 hours) is produced while the cells divide slowly or not at all such that the optical density at 550 nm of the cells increases by less than or about 50% (such as by less than or about 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, or 0%). In some embodiments, isoprene is only produced in the growth phase.

[0363] In some embodiments, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene synthase nucleic acids are placed under the control of a promoter or factor that is more active in stationary phase than in the growth phase. For example, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene synthase nucleic acids may be placed under control of a stationary phase sigma factor, such as RpoS. In some embodiments, one or more MVA pathway, IDI, DXP, or isoprene

synthase nucleic acids are placed under control of a promoter inducible in stationary phase, such as a promoter inducible by a response regulator active in stationary phase.

Production of Isoprene within Safe Operating Ranges

[0364] The production of isoprene within safe operating levels according to its flammability characteristics simplifies the design and construction of commercial facilities, vastly improves the ability to operate safely, and limits the potential for fires to occur. In particular, the optimal ranges for the production of isoprene are within the safe zone, *i.e.*, the nonflammable range of isoprene concentrations. In one such aspect, the invention features a method for the production of isoprene within the nonflammable range of isoprene concentrations (outside the flammability envelope of isoprene).

[0365] Thus, computer modeling and experimental testing were used to determine the flammability limits of isoprene (such as isoprene in the presence of O₂, N₂, CO₂, or any combination of two or more of the foregoing gases) in order to ensure process safety. The flammability envelope is characterized by the lower flammability limit (LFL), the upper flammability limit (UFL), the limiting oxygen concentration (LOC), and the limiting temperature. For a system to be flammable, a minimum amount of fuel (such as isoprene) must be in the presence of a minimum amount of oxidant, typically oxygen. The LFL is the minimum amount of isoprene that must be present to sustain burning, while the UFL is the maximum amount of isoprene that can be present. Above this limit, the mixture is fuel rich and the fraction of oxygen is too low to have a flammable mixture. The LOC indicates the minimum fraction of oxygen that must also be present to have a flammable mixture. The limiting temperature is based on the flash point of isoprene and is that lowest temperature at which combustion of isoprene can propagate. These limits are specific to the concentration of isoprene, type and concentration of oxidant, inerts present in the system, temperature, and pressure of the system. Compositions that fall within the limits of the flammability envelope propagate combustion and require additional safety precautions in both the design and operation of process equipment.

[0366] The following conditions were tested using computer simulation and mathematical analysis and experimental testing. If desired, other conditions (such as other temperature,

pressure, and permanent gas compositions) may be tested using the methods described herein to determine the LFL, UFL, and LOC concentrations.

(1) Computer simulation and mathematical analysis

Test Suite 1:

isoprene: 0 wt% - 14 wt%

O₂: 6 wt% - 21 wt%

N₂: 79 wt% - 94 wt%

Test Suite 2:

isoprene: 0 wt% - 14 wt%

O₂: 6 wt% - 21 wt%

N₂: 79 wt% - 94 wt%

Saturated with H₂O

Test Suite 3:

isoprene: 0 wt% - 14 wt%

O₂: 6 wt% - 21 wt%

N₂: 79 wt% - 94 wt%

CO₂: 5 wt% - 30 wt%

(2) Experimental testing for final determination of flammability limits

Test Suite 1:

isoprene: 0 wt% - 14 wt%

O₂: 6 wt% - 21 wt%

N₂: 79 wt% - 94 wt%

Test Suite 2:

isoprene: 0 wt% - 14 wt%

O₂: 6 wt% - 21 wt%

N₂: 79 wt% - 94 wt%

Saturated with H₂O

[0367] Simulation software was used to give an estimate of the flammability characteristics of the system for several different testing conditions. CO₂ showed no significant affect on the system's flammability limits. Test suites 1 and 2 were confirmed by experimental testing. The modeling results were in-line with the experimental test results. Only slight variations were found with the addition of water.

[0368] The LOC was determined to be 9.5 vol% for an isoprene, O₂, N₂, and CO₂ mixture at 40°C and 1 atmosphere. The addition of up to 30% CO₂ did not significantly affect the flammability characteristics of an isoprene, O₂, and N₂ mixture. Only slight variations in flammability characteristics were shown between a dry and water saturated isoprene, O₂, and N₂ system. The limiting temperature is about -54 °C. Temperatures below about -54 °C are too low to propagate combustion of isoprene.

[0369] In some embodiments, the LFL of isoprene ranges from about 1.5 vol.% to about 2.0 vol%, and the UFL of isoprene ranges from about 2.0 vol.% to about 12.0 vol.%, depending on the amount of oxygen in the system. In some embodiments, the LOC is about 9.5 vol% oxygen. In some embodiments, the LFL of isoprene is between about 1.5 vol.% to about 2.0 vol%, the UFL of isoprene is between about 2.0 vol.% to about 12.0 vol.%, and the LOC is about 9.5 vol% oxygen when the temperature is between about 25 °C to about 55 °C (such as about 40 °C) and the pressure is between about 1 atmosphere and 3 atmospheres.

[0370] In some embodiments, isoprene is produced in the presence of less than about 9.5 vol% oxygen (that is, below the LOC required to have a flammable mixture of isoprene). In some embodiments in which isoprene is produced in the presence of greater than or about 9.5 vol% oxygen, the isoprene concentration is below the LFL (such as below about 1.5 vol.%). For example, the amount of isoprene can be kept below the LFL by diluting the isoprene composition with an inert gas (*e.g.*, by continuously or periodically adding an inert gas such as nitrogen to keep the isoprene composition below the LFL). In some embodiments in which isoprene is produced in the presence of greater than or about 9.5 vol% oxygen, the isoprene concentration is above the UFL (such as above about 12 vol.%). For example, the amount of

isoprene can be kept above the UFL by using a system (such as any of the cell culture systems described herein) that produces isoprene at a concentration above the UFL. If desired, a relatively low level of oxygen can be used so that the UFL is also relatively low. In this case, a lower isoprene concentration is needed to remain above the UFL.

[0371] In some embodiments in which isoprene is produced in the presence of greater than or about 9.5 vol% oxygen, the isoprene concentration is within the flammability envelope (such as between the LFL and the UFL). In some embodiments when the isoprene concentration may fall within the flammability envelope, one or more steps are performed to reduce the probability of a fire or explosion. For example, one or more sources of ignition (such as any materials that may generate a spark) can be avoided. In some embodiments, one or more steps are performed to reduce the amount of time that the concentration of isoprene remains within the flammability envelope. In some embodiments, a sensor is used to detect when the concentration of isoprene is close to or within the flammability envelope. If desired, the concentration of isoprene can be measured at one or more time points during the culturing of cells, and the cell culture conditions and/or the amount of inert gas can be adjusted using standard methods if the concentration of isoprene is close to or within the flammability envelope. In particular embodiments, the cell culture conditions (such as fermentation conditions) are adjusted to either decrease the concentration of isoprene below the LFL or increase the concentration of isoprene above the UFL. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is kept below the LFL by diluting the isoprene composition with an inert gas (such as by continuously or periodically adding an inert gas to keep the isoprene composition below the LFL).

[0372] In some embodiments, the amount of flammable volatiles other than isoprene (such as one or more sugars) is at least about 2, 5, 10, 50, 75, or 100-fold less than the amount of isoprene produced. In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene gas comprises between about 0% to about 100% (volume) oxygen, such as between about 0% to about 10%, about 10% to about 20%, about 20% to about 30%, about 30% to about 40%, about 40% to about 50%, about 50% to about 60%, about 60% to about 70%, about 70% to about 80%, about 90% to about 90%, or about 90% to about 100% (volume) oxygen. In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene gas comprises between about 0% to about 99% (volume) nitrogen, such as between about 0% to about 10%, about 10% to about 20%, about

20% to about 30%, about 30% to about 40%, about 40% to about 50%, about 50% to about 60%, about 60% to about 70%, about 70% to about 80%, about 80% to about 90%, or about 90% to about 99% (volume) nitrogen.

[0373] In some embodiments, the portion of the gas phase other than isoprene gas comprises between about 1% to about 50% (volume) CO₂, such as between about 1% to about 10%, about 10% to about 20%, about 20% to about 30%, about 30% to about 40%, or about 40% to about 50% (volume) CO₂.

[0374] In some embodiments, an isoprene composition also contains ethanol. For example, ethanol may be used for extractive distillation of isoprene, resulting in compositions (such as intermediate product streams) that include both ethanol and isoprene. Desirably, the amount of ethanol is outside the flammability envelope for ethanol. The LOC of ethanol is about 8.7 vol%, and the LFL for ethanol is about 3.3 vol% at standard conditions, such as about 1 atmosphere and about 60 °F (NFPA 69 *Standard on Explosion Prevention Systems*, 2008 edition, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to LOC, LFL, and UFL values). In some embodiments, compositions that include isoprene and ethanol are produced in the presence of less than the LOC required to have a flammable mixture of ethanol (such as less than about 8.7% vol%). In some embodiments in which compositions that include isoprene and ethanol are produced in the presence of greater than or about the LOC required to have a flammable mixture of ethanol, the ethanol concentration is below the LFL (such as less than about 3.3 vol.%).

[0375] In various embodiments, the amount of oxidant (such as oxygen) is below the LOC of any fuel in the system (such as isoprene or ethanol). In various embodiments, the amount of oxidant (such as oxygen) is less than about 60, 40, 30, 20, 10, or 5% of the LOC of isoprene or ethanol. In various embodiments, the amount of oxidant (such as oxygen) is less than the LOC of isoprene or ethanol by at least 2, 4, 5, or more absolute percentage points (vol %). In particular embodiments, the amount of oxygen is at least 2 absolute percentage points (vol %) less than the LOC of isoprene or ethanol (such as an oxygen concentration of less than 7.5 vol% when the LOC of isoprene is 9.5 vol%). In various embodiments, the amount of fuel (such as isoprene or ethanol) is less than or about 25, 20, 15, 10, or 5% of the LFL for that fuel.

Exemplary Production of Isoprene

[0376] In some embodiments, the cells are cultured in a culture medium under conditions permitting the production of isoprene by the cells. By “peak absolute productivity” is meant the maximum absolute amount of isoprene in the off-gas during the culturing of cells for a particular period of time (*e.g.*, the culturing of cells during a particular fermentation run). By “peak absolute productivity time point” is meant the time point during a fermentation run when the absolute amount of isoprene in the off-gas is at a maximum during the culturing of cells for a particular period of time (*e.g.*, the culturing of cells during a particular fermentation run). In some embodiments, the isoprene amount is measured at the peak absolute productivity time point. In some embodiments, the peak absolute productivity for the cells is about any of the isoprene amounts disclosed herein.

[0377] By “peak specific productivity” is meant the maximum amount of isoprene produced per cell during the culturing of cells for a particular period of time (*e.g.*, the culturing of cells during a particular fermentation run). By “peak specific productivity time point” is meant the time point during the culturing of cells for a particular period of time (*e.g.*, the culturing of cells during a particular fermentation run) when the amount of isoprene produced per cell is at a maximum. The specific productivity is determined by dividing the total productivity by the amount of cells, as determined by optical density at 600nm (OD600). In some embodiments, the isoprene amount is measured at the peak specific productivity time point. In some embodiments, the peak specific productivity for the cells is about any of the isoprene amounts per cell disclosed herein.

[0378] By “cumulative total productivity” is meant the cumulative, total amount of isoprene produced during the culturing of cells for a particular period of time (*e.g.*, the culturing of cells during a particular fermentation run). In some embodiments, the cumulative, total amount of isoprene is measured. In some embodiments, the cumulative total productivity for the cells is about any of the isoprene amounts disclosed herein.

[0379] By “relative detector response” refers to the ratio between the detector response (such as the GC/MS area) for one compound (such as isoprene) to the detector response (such as the GC/MS area) of one or more compounds (such as all C5 hydrocarbons). The detector response

may be measured as described herein, such as the GC/MS analysis performed with an Agilent 6890 GC/MS system fitted with an Agilent HP-5MS GC/MS column (30 m x 250 μ m; 0.25 μ m film thickness). If desired, the relative detector response can be converted to a weight percentage using the response factors for each of the compounds. This response factor is a measure of how much signal is generated for a given amount of a particular compound (that is, how sensitive the detector is to a particular compound). This response factor can be used as a correction factor to convert the relative detector response to a weight percentage when the detector has different sensitivities to the compounds being compared. Alternatively, the weight percentage can be approximated by assuming that the response factors are the same for the compounds being compared. Thus, the weight percentage can be assumed to be approximately the same as the relative detector response.

[0380] In some embodiments, the cells in culture produce isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, or more nmole of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells/hour (nmole/g_{wcm}/hr). In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, such as between about 2 to about 100 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 150 to about 500 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 500 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 1,000 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 100 to about 5,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 2,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 200 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, about 300 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr, or about 400 to about 1,000 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr.

[0381] The amount of isoprene in units of nmole/g_{wcm}/hr can be measured as disclosed in U.S. Patent No. 5,849,970, which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to the measurement of isoprene production. For example, two mL of headspace (*e.g.*, headspace from a culture such as 2 mL of culture cultured in sealed vials at 32°C with shaking at 200 rpm for approximately 3 hours) are analyzed for isoprene using a standard gas chromatography system, such as a system operated isothermally (85°C) with an n-octane/porasil C column (Alltech Associates, Inc., Deerfield, Ill.) and coupled to a RGD2 mercuric oxide reduction gas detector (Trace Analytical, Menlo Park, CA) (*see*, for example, Greenberg et al,

Atmos. Environ. 27A: 2689-2692, 1993; Silver *et al.*, *Plant Physiol.* 97:1588-1591, 1991, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to the measurement of isoprene production). The gas chromatography area units are converted to nmol isoprene via a standard isoprene concentration calibration curve. In some embodiments, the value for the grams of cells for the wet weight of the cells is calculated by obtaining the A_{600} value for a sample of the cell culture, and then converting the A_{600} value to grams of cells based on a calibration curve of wet weights for cell cultures with a known A_{600} value. In some embodiments, the grams of the cells is estimated by assuming that one liter of broth (including cell medium and cells) with an A_{600} value of 1 has a wet cell weight of 1 gram. The value is also divided by the number of hours the culture has been incubating for, such as three hours.

[0382] In some embodiments, the cells in culture produce isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 100,000, or more ng of isoprene/gram of cells for the wet weight of the cells/hr ($\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$). In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, such as between about 2 to about 100 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 100 to about 500 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 500 to about 1,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 1,000 to about 2,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 20 to about 5,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 100 to about 5,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 200 to about 2,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 200 to about 1,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, about 300 to about 1,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$, or about 400 to about 1,000 $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$. The amount of isoprene in $\text{ng/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{h}$ can be calculated by multiplying the value for isoprene production in the units of nmole/ $\text{g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{hr}$ discussed above by 68.1 (as described in Equation 5 below).

[0383] In some embodiments, the cells in culture produce a cumulative titer (total amount) of isoprene at greater than or about 1, 10, 25, 50, 100, 150, 200, 250, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, 1,000, 1,250, 1,500, 1,750, 2,000, 2,500, 3,000, 4,000, 5,000, 10,000, 50,000, 100,000, or more mg of isoprene/L of broth ($\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, wherein the volume of broth includes the volume of the cells and the cell medium). In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about 2 to about 5,000 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, such as between about 2 to about 100 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, about 100 to about 500 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, about 500 to about 1,000 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, about 1,000 to about 2,000 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 $\text{mg/L}_{\text{broth}}$. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene is between about

20 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 100 to about 5,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 2,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 200 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, about 300 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}, or about 400 to about 1,000 mg/L_{broth}.

[0384] The specific productivity of isoprene in mg of isoprene/L of headspace from shake flask or similar cultures can be measured by taking a 1 ml sample from the cell culture at an OD₆₀₀ value of approximately 1.0, putting it in a 20 mL vial, incubating for 30 minutes, and then measuring the amount of isoprene in the headspace (as described, for example, in Example 10, part II). If the OD₆₀₀ value is not 1.0, then the measurement can be normalized to an OD₆₀₀ value of 1.0 by dividing by the OD₆₀₀ value. The value of mg isoprene/L headspace can be converted to mg/L_{broth}/hr/OD₆₀₀ of culture broth by multiplying by a factor of 38. The value in units of mg/L_{broth}/hr/OD₆₀₀ can be multiplied by the number of hours and the OD₆₀₀ value to obtain the cumulative titer in units of mg of isoprene/L of broth.

[0385] The instantaneous isoprene production rate in mg/L_{broth}/hr in a fermentor can be measured by taking a sample of the fermentor off-gas, analyzing it for the amount of isoprene (in units such as mg of isoprene per L_{gas}) as described, for example, in Example 10, part II and multiplying this value by the rate at which off-gas is passed through each liter of broth (*e.g.*, at 1 vvm (volume of air/volume of broth/minute) this is 60 L_{gas} per hour). Thus, an off-gas level of 1 mg/L_{gas} corresponds to an instantaneous production rate of 60 mg/L_{broth}/hr at air flow of 1 vvm. If desired, the value in the units mg/L_{broth}/hr can be divided by the OD₆₀₀ value to obtain the specific rate in units of mg/L_{broth}/hr/OD. The average value of mg isoprene/L_{gas} can be converted to the total product productivity (grams of isoprene per liter of fermentation broth, mg/L_{broth}) by multiplying this average off-gas isoprene concentration by the total amount of off-gas sparged per liter of fermentation broth during the fermentation. Thus, an average off-gas isoprene concentration of 0.5 mg/L_{broth}/hr over 10 hours at 1 vvm corresponds to a total product concentration of 300 mg isoprene/L_{broth}.

[0386] In some embodiments, the cells in culture convert greater than or about 0.0015, 0.002, 0.005, 0.01, 0.02, 0.05, 0.1, 0.12, 0.14, 0.16, 0.2, 0.3, 0.4, 0.5, 0.6, 0.7, 0.8, 0.9, 1.0, 1.2, 1.4, 1.6, 1.8, 2.0, 2.5, 3.0, 3.5, 4.0, 5.0, 6.0, 7.0, or 8.0% of the carbon in the cell culture medium into isoprene. In some embodiments, the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene is between such as about 0.002 to about 4.0%, about 0.002 to about 3.0%, about 0.002 to about 2.0%, about

0.002 to about 1.6%, about 0.002 to about 0.005%, about 0.005 to about 0.01%, about 0.01 to about 0.05%, about 0.05 to about 0.15%, 0.15 to about 0.2%, about 0.2 to about 0.3%, about 0.3 to about 0.5%, about 0.5 to about 0.8%, about 0.8 to about 1.0%, or about 1.0 to about 1.6%. In some embodiments, the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene is between about 0.002 to about 0.4%, 0.002 to about 0.16%, 0.04 to about 0.16%, about 0.005 to about 0.3%, about 0.01 to about 0.3%, or about 0.05 to about 0.3%.

[0387] The percent conversion of carbon into isoprene (also referred to as “% carbon yield”) can be measured by dividing the moles carbon in the isoprene produced by the moles carbon in the carbon source (such as the moles of carbon in batched and fed glucose and yeast extract). This number is multiplied by 100% to give a percentage value (as indicated in Equation 1).

Equation 1

$$\% \text{ Carbon Yield} = (\text{moles carbon in isoprene produced}) / (\text{moles carbon in carbon source}) * 100$$

[0388] For this calculation, yeast extract can be assumed to contain 50% w/w carbon. As an example, for the 500 liter described in Example 16, part VIII, the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene can be calculated as shown in Equation 2.

Equation 2

$$\% \text{ Carbon Yield} = (39.1 \text{ g isoprene} * 1/68.1 \text{ mol/g} * 5 \text{ C/mol}) / [(181221 \text{ g glucose} * 1/180 \text{ mol/g} * 6 \text{ C/mol}) + (17780 \text{ g yeast extract} * 0.5 * 1/12 \text{ mol/g})] * 100 = 0.042\%$$

[0389] For the two 500 liter fermentations described herein (Example 16, parts VII and VIII), the percent conversion of carbon into isoprene was between 0.04-0.06%. A 0.11-0.16% carbon yield has been achieved using 14 liter systems as described herein. Example 19, part V describes the 1.53% conversion of carbon to isoprene using the methods described herein.

[0390] One skilled in the art can readily convert the rates of isoprene production or amount of isoprene produced into any other units. Exemplary equations are listed below for interconverting between units.

Units for Rate of Isoprene production (total and specific)

Equation 3

$1 \text{ g isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr} = 14.7 \text{ mmol isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr}$ (total volumetric rate)

Equation 4

$1 \text{ nmol isoprene /g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{hr} = 1 \text{ nmol isoprene /L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr}/\text{OD}_{600}$ (This conversion assumes that one liter of broth with an OD_{600} value of 1 has a wet cell weight of 1 gram.)

Equation 5

$1 \text{ nmol isoprene/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{hr} = 68.1 \text{ ng isoprene/g}_{\text{wcm}}/\text{hr}$ (given the molecular weight of isoprene)

Equation 6

$1 \text{ nmol isoprene/L}_{\text{gas}} \text{ O}_2/\text{hr} = 90 \text{ nmol isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr}$ (at an O_2 flow rate of 90 L/hr per L of culture broth)

Equation 7

$1 \text{ ug isoprene/L}_{\text{gas}} \text{ isoprene in off-gas} = 60 \text{ ug isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{hr}$ at a flow rate of 60 L_{gas} per L_{broth} (1 vvm)

Units for Titer (total and specific)

Equation 8

$1 \text{ nmol isoprene/mg cell protein} = 150 \text{ nmol isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}/\text{OD}_{600}$ (This conversion assumes that one liter of broth with an OD_{600} value of 1 has a total cell protein of approximately 150 mg) (specific productivity)

Equation 9

$1 \text{ g isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}} = 14.7 \text{ mmol isoprene/L}_{\text{broth}}$ (total titer)

[0391] If desired, Equation 10 can be used to convert any of the units that include the wet weight of the cells into the corresponding units that include the dry weight of the cells.

Equation 10

Dry weight of cells = (wet weight of cells)/3.3

[0392] If desired, Equation 11 can be used to convert between units of ppm and ug/L. In particular, “ppm” means parts per million defined in terms of ug/g (w/w). Concentrations of gases can also be expressed on a volumetric basis using “ppmv” (parts per million by volume), defined in terms of uL/L (vol/vol). Conversion of ug/L to ppm (*e.g.*, ug of analyte per g of gas) can be performed by determining the mass per L of off-gas (*i.e.*, the density of the gas). For example, a liter of air at standard temperature and pressure (STP; 101.3 kPa (1 bar) and 273.15K) has a density of approximately 1.29 g/L. Thus, a concentration of 1 ppm (ug/g) equals 1.29 ug/L at STP (equation 11). The conversion of ppm (ug/g) to ug/L is a function of both pressure, temperature, and overall composition of the off-gas.

Equation 11

1 ppm (ug/g) equals 0.83 ug/L at standard temperature and pressure (STP; 101.3 kPa (1 bar) and 273.15K).

[0393] Conversion of ug/L to ppmv (*e.g.*, uL of analyte per L of gas) can be performed using the Universal Gas Law (equation 12). For example, an off-gas concentration of 1000 ug/L_{gas} corresponds to 14.7 umol/L_{gas}. The universal gas constant is 0.082057 L.atm K⁻¹mol⁻¹, so using equation 12, the volume occupied by 14.7 umol of HG at STP is equal to 0.329 mL. Therefore, the concentration of 1000 ug/L HG is equal to 329 ppmv or 0.0329% (v/v) at STP.

Equation 12

PV = nRT, where “P” is pressure, “V” is volume, “n” is moles of gas, “R” is the Universal gas constant, and “T” is temperature in Kelvin.

[0394] The amount of impurities in isoprene compositions are typically measured herein on a weight per volume (w/v) basis in units such as ug/L. If desired, measurements in units of ug/L can be converted to units of mg/m³ using equation 13.

Equation 13

$$1 \text{ ug/L} = 1 \text{ mg/m}^3$$

[0395] In some embodiments encompassed by the invention, a cell comprising a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide produces an amount of isoprene that is at least or about 2-fold, 3-fold, 5-fold, 10-fold, 25-fold, 50-fold, 100-fold, 150-fold, 200-fold, 400-fold, or greater than the amount of isoprene produced from a corresponding cell grown under essentially the same conditions without the heterologous nucleic acid encoding the isoprene synthase polypeptide.

[0396] In some embodiments encompassed by the invention, a cell comprising a heterologous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide and one or more heterologous nucleic acids encoding a DXS, IDI, and/or MVA pathway polypeptide produces an amount of isoprene that is at least or about 2-fold, 3-fold, 5-fold, 10-fold, 25-fold, 50-fold, 100-fold, 150-fold, 200-fold, 400-fold, or greater than the amount of isoprene produced from a corresponding cell grown under essentially the same conditions without the heterologous nucleic acids.

[0397] In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises greater than or about 99.90, 99.92, 99.94, 99.96, 99.98, or 100% isoprene by weight compared to the total weight of all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. In some embodiments, the composition has a relative detector response of greater than or about 99.90, 99.91, 99.92, 99.93, 99.94, 99.95, 99.96, 99.97, 99.98, 99.99, or 100% for isoprene compared to the detector response for all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises between about 99.90 to about 99.92, about 99.92 to about 99.94, about 99.94 to about 99.96, about 99.96 to about 99.98, about 99.98 to 100% isoprene by weight compared to the total weight of all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition.

[0398] In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 0.12, 0.10, 0.08, 0.06, 0.04, 0.02, 0.01, 0.005, 0.001, 0.0005, 0.0001, 0.00005, or 0.00001% C5 hydrocarbons other than isoprene (such 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 1-pentene, 2-methyl-1-butene, 3-methyl-1-butyne, *trans*-piperylene, *cis*-piperylene, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, or *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne) by weight compared to the total weight of all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. In some

embodiments, the composition has a relative detector response of less than or about 0.12, 0.10, 0.08, 0.06, 0.04, 0.02, 0.01, 0.005, 0.001, 0.0005, 0.0001, 0.00005, or 0.00001% for C5 hydrocarbons other than isoprene compared to the detector response for all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. In some embodiments, the composition has a relative detector response of less than or about 0.12, 0.10, 0.08, 0.06, 0.04, 0.02, 0.01, 0.005, 0.001, 0.0005, 0.0001, 0.00005, or 0.00001% for 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 1-pentene, 2-methyl-1-butene, 3-methyl-1-butyne, *trans*-piperylene, *cis*-piperylene, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, or *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne compared to the detector response for all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises between about 0.02 to about 0.04%, about 0.04 to about 0.06%, about 0.06 to 0.08%, about 0.08 to 0.10%, or about 0.10 to about 0.12% C5 hydrocarbons other than isoprene (such 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 1-pentene, 2-methyl-1-butene, 3-methyl-1-butyne, *trans*-piperylene, *cis*-piperylene, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, or *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne) by weight compared to the total weight of all C5 hydrocarbons in the composition. .

[0399] In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 50, 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ug/L of a compound that inhibits the polymerization of isoprene for any compound in the composition that inhibits the polymerization of isoprene. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises between about 0.005 to about 50, such as about 0.01 to about 10, about 0.01 to about 5, about 0.01 to about 1, about 0.01 to about 0.5, or about 0.01 to about 0.005 ug/L of a compound that inhibits the polymerization of isoprene for any compound in the composition that inhibits the polymerization of isoprene. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 50, 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ug/L of a hydrocarbon other than isoprene (such 1,3-cyclopentadiene, *cis*-1,3-pentadiene, *trans*-1,3-pentadiene, 1-pentyne, 2-pentyne, 1-pentene, 2-methyl-1-butene, 3-methyl-1-butyne, *trans*-piperylene, *cis*-piperylene, pent-4-ene-1-yne, *trans*-pent-3-ene-1-yne, or *cis*-pent-3-ene-1-yne). In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises between about 0.005 to about 50, such as about 0.01 to about 10, about 0.01 to about 5, about 0.01 to about 1, about 0.01 to about 0.5, or about 0.01 to about 0.005 ug/L of a hydrocarbon other than isoprene. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises

less than or about 50, 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ug/L of a protein or fatty acid (such as a protein or fatty acid that is naturally associated with natural rubber).

[0400] In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 10, 5, 1, 0.8, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ppm of alpha acetylenes, piperylenes, acetonitrile, or 1,3-cyclopentadiene. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ppm of sulfur or allenes. In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 30, 20, 15, 10, 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ppm of all acetylenes (such as pentyne-1, butyne-2, 2MB1-3yne, and 1-pentyne-4yne). In some embodiments, the isoprene composition comprises less than or about 2000, 1000, 500, 200, 100, 50, 40, 30, 20, 10, 5, 1, 0.5, 0.1, 0.05, 0.01, or 0.005 ppm of isoprene dimers, such as cyclic isoprene dimers (*e.g.*, cyclic C10 compounds derived from the dimerization of two isoprene units).

[0401] In some embodiments, the composition comprises greater than about 2 mg of isoprene, such as greater than or about 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100, 200, 300, 400, 500, 600, 700, 800, 900, or 1000 mg of isoprene. In some embodiments, the composition comprises greater than or about 2, 5, 10, 20, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, 100 g of isoprene. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene in the composition is between about 2 to about 5,000 mg, such as between about 2 to about 100 mg, about 100 to about 500 mg, about 500 to about 1,000 mg, about 1,000 to about 2,000 mg, or about 2,000 to about 5,000 mg. In some embodiments, the amount of isoprene in the composition is between about 20 to about 5,000 mg, about 100 to about 5,000 mg, about 200 to about 2,000 mg, about 200 to about 1,000 mg, about 300 to about 1,000 mg, or about 400 to about 1,000 mg. In some embodiments, greater than or about 20, 25, 30, 40, 50, 60, 70, 80, 90, or 95% by weight of the volatile organic fraction of the composition is isoprene.

[0402] In some embodiments, the composition includes ethanol. In some embodiments, the composition includes between about 75 to about 90% by weight of ethanol, such as between about 75 to about 80%, about 80 to about 85%, or about 85 to about 90% by weight of ethanol. In some embodiments in which the composition includes ethanol, the composition also includes between about 4 to about 15% by weight of isoprene, such as between about 4 to about 8%, about 8 to about 12%, or about 12 to about 15% by weight of isoprene.

Exemplary Isoprene Purification Methods

[0403] In some embodiments, any of the methods described herein further include recovering the isoprene. For example, the isoprene produced using the compositions and methods of the invention can be recovered using standard techniques, such as gas stripping, membrane enhanced separation, fractionation, adsorption/desorption, pervaporation, thermal or vacuum desorption of isoprene from a solid phase, or extraction of isoprene immobilized or absorbed to a solid phase with a solvent (see, for example, U.S. Patent Nos. 4,703,007 and 4,570,029, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to isoprene recovery and purification methods). In particular, embodiments, extractive distillation with an alcohol (such as ethanol, methanol, propanol, or a combination thereof) is used to recover the isoprene. In some embodiments, the recovery of isoprene involves the isolation of isoprene in a liquid form (such as a neat solution of isoprene or a solution of isoprene in a solvent). Gas stripping involves the removal of isoprene vapor from the fermentation off-gas stream in a continuous manner. Such removal can be achieved in several different ways including, but not limited to, adsorption to a solid phase, partition into a liquid phase, or direct condensation (such as condensation due to exposure to a condensation coil or due to an increase in pressure). In some embodiments, membrane enrichment of a dilute isoprene vapor stream above the dew point of the vapor resulting in the condensation of liquid isoprene. In some embodiments, the isoprene is compressed and condensed.

[0404] The recovery of isoprene may involve one step or multiple steps. In some embodiments, the removal of isoprene vapor from the fermentation off-gas and the conversion of isoprene to a liquid phase are performed simultaneously. For example, isoprene can be directly condensed from the off-gas stream to form a liquid. In some embodiments, the removal of isoprene vapor from the fermentation off-gas and the conversion of isoprene to a liquid phase are performed sequentially. For example, isoprene may be adsorbed to a solid phase and then extracted from the solid phase with a solvent.

[0405] In some embodiments, any of the methods described herein further include purifying the isoprene. For example, the isoprene produced using the compositions and methods of the invention can be purified using standard techniques. Purification refers to a process through which isoprene is separated from one or more components that are present when the isoprene is

produced. In some embodiments, the isoprene is obtained as a substantially pure liquid. Examples of purification methods include (i) distillation from a solution in a liquid extractant and (ii) chromatography. As used herein, “purified isoprene” means isoprene that has been separated from one or more components that are present when the isoprene is produced. In some embodiments, the isoprene is at least about 20%, by weight, free from other components that are present when the isoprene is produced. In various embodiments, the isoprene is at least or about 25%, 30%, 40%, 50%, 60%, 70%, 75%, 80%, 90%, 95%, or 99%, by weight, pure. Purity can be assayed by any appropriate method, *e.g.*, by column chromatography, HPLC analysis, or GC-MS analysis.

[0406] In some embodiments, at least a portion of the gas phase remaining after one or more recovery steps for the removal of isoprene is recycled by introducing the gas phase into a cell culture system (such as a fermentor) for the production of isoprene.

[0407] In some embodiments, any of the methods described herein further include polymerizing the isoprene. For example, standard methods can be used to polymerize the purified isoprene to form *cis*-polyisoprene or other down stream products using standard methods. Accordingly, the invention also features a tire comprising polyisoprene, such as *cis*-1,4- polyisoprene and/or *trans*-1,4- polyisoprene made from any of the isoprene compositions disclosed herein.

[0408] The following Examples are provided to illustrate but not limit the invention.

EXAMPLES

[0409] The examples, which are intended to be purely exemplary of the invention and should therefore not be considered to limit the invention in any way, also describe and detail aspects and embodiments of the invention discussed above. Unless indicated otherwise, temperature is in degrees Centigrade and pressure is at or near atmospheric. The foregoing examples and detailed description are offered by way of illustration and not by way of limitation. All publications, patent applications, and patents cited in this specification are herein incorporated by reference as if each individual publication, patent application, or patent were specifically and individually indicated to be incorporated by reference. In particular, all publications cited herein are expressly incorporated herein by reference for the purpose of describing and disclosing

compositions and methodologies which might be used in connection with the invention. Although the foregoing invention has been described in some detail by way of illustration and example for purposes of clarity of understanding, it will be readily apparent to those of ordinary skill in the art in light of the teachings of this invention that certain changes and modifications may be made thereto without departing from the spirit or scope of the appended claims.

Example 1. Expression Constructs and Strains

I. Construction of plasmids encoding mevalonate kinase.

[0410] A construct encoding the *Methanosarcina mazei* lower MVA pathway (Accession numbers NC_003901.1, NC_003901.1, NC_003901.1, and NC_003901.1, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties) was synthesized with codon optimization for expression in *E. coli*. This construct is named *M. mazei* archaeal Lower Pathway operon (Figures 46A-46C) and encodes *M. mazei* MVK, a putative decarboxylase, IPK, and IDI enzymes. The gene encoding MVK (Accession number NC_003901.1) was PCR amplified using primers MCM165 and MCM177 (Table 4) using the Stratagene Herculase II Fusion kit according to the manufacturer's protocol using 30 cycles with an annealing temperature of 55 °C and extension time of 60 seconds. This amplicon was purified using a Qiagen PCR column and then digested at 37 °C in a 10 uL reaction with PmeI (in the presence of NEB buffer 4 and BSA). After one hour, NsiI and Roche buffer H were added for an additional hour at 37 °C. The digested DNA was purified over a Qiagen PCR column and ligated to a similarly digested and purified plasmid MCM29 in an 11uL reaction 5uL Roche Quick Ligase buffer 1, 1 uL buffer 2, 1 uL plasmid, 3 uL amplicon, and 1 uL ligase (1 hour at room temperature). MCM29 is pTrcKudzukan. The ligation reaction was introduced into Invitrogen TOP10 cells and transformants selected on LA/kan50 plates incubated at 37 °C overnight. The MVK insert in the resulting plasmid MCM382 was sequenced (Figures 47A-47C).

[0411] Using the method described above for plasmid MCM382, pTrcKudzu-MVK(*mazei*), additional plasmids were constructed with MVK genes from different source organisms (Table 5 and Figures 59A-59C).

Table 5. Plasmid encoding MVK from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*.

Source Organism	PCR Template	Forward Primer	Reverse Primer	Final Plasmid
<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	pTrcKK (described herein)	MCM170	MCM171	MCM383

II. Creation of strains overexpressing mevalonate kinase and isoprene synthase.

[0412] Plasmid MCM382 was transformed into MCM331 cells (which contain chromosomal construct *gi1.2KKDyI* encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase) that had been grown to midlog in LB medium and washed three times in iced, sterile water. 1 uL of DNA was added to 50 uL of cell suspension, and this mixture was electroporated in a 2 mm cuvette at 2.5 volts, 25 uFd followed immediately by recovery in 500 uL LB medium for one hour at 37 °C. Transformant was selected on LA/kan50 and named MCM391. Plasmid MCM82 was introduced into this strain by the same electroporation protocol followed by selection on LA/kan50/spec50. The resulting strain MCM401 contains a *cmp*-marked chromosomal construct *gi1.2KKDyI*, kan-marked plasmid MCM382, and spec-marked plasmid MCM82 (which is pCL P_{trc}UpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* *mvaE* and *mvaS*).

[0413] Production strains analogous to MCM401 were generated for each of the four plasmids detailed in Table 5 using the methods described above for MCM401. MCM331 was transformed with plasmid MCM379, 380, 381, or 383, and then selected on LA+kan50. The resulting strains were transformed with MCM82 and selected on LA+kan50+spec50.

Table 6. Strains overexpressing mevalonate kinase and isoprene synthase

MVK Source	Plasmid pTrcKudzu-MVK	Strain MCM331 transformed with pTrcKudzuMVK	Strain MCM331 transformed with pTrcKudzuMVK then transformed with MCM82
<i>Methanosarcina mazei</i>	MCM382	MCM391	MCM401
<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	MCM383	MCM392	MCM402
MVK Source	Plasmid	Strain MCM333	Strain MCM333

	pTrcKudzu-MVK	transformed with pTrcKudzuMVK	transformed with pTrcKudzuMVK then transformed with MCM82
<i>Methanosarcina mazei</i>	MCM382	MCM396	MCM406
<i>Saccharomyces cerevisiae</i>	MCM383	MCM397	MCM407

[0414] Additional strain information is provided below.

MCM382: *E. coli* BL21 (lambdaDE3) pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)GI1.2KKDyI

MCM391: MCM331 pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)

MCM401: MCM331pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)pCLPtrcUpperpathway

MCM396: MCM333pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)

MCM406: MCM333pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)pCLPtrcUpperpathway

III. Construction of plasmid MCM376 - MVK from *M. mazei* archaeal Lower in pET200D.

[0415] The MVK ORF from the *M. mazei* archaeal Lower Pathway operon (Figures 46A-46C) was PCR amplified using primers MCM161 and MCM162 (Table 4) using the Invitrogen Platinum HiFi PCR mix. 45 uL of PCR mix was combined with 1 uL template, 1 uL of each primer at 10 uM, and 2 uL water. The reaction was cycled as follows: 94 °C for 2:00 minutes; 30 cycles of 94 °C for 0:30 minutes, 55 °C for 0:30 minutes and 68 °C for 1:15 minutes; and then 72 °C for 7:00 minutes, and 4 °C until cool. 3 uL of this PCR reaction was ligated to Invitrogen pET200D plasmid according to the manufacturer's protocol. 3 uL of this ligation was introduced into Invitrogen TOP10 cells, and transformants were selected on LA/kan50. A plasmid from a transformant was isolated and the insert sequenced, resulting in MCM376 (Figures 57A-57C).

VI. Construction of pDu5 expressing *S. cerevisiae* MVK

[0416] The *S. cerevisiae* MVK was cloned into pET16b from Invitrogen as follows (Table 7). The MVK enzyme from *S. cerevisiae* was PCR amplified with Hg-MVK-F2-NdeI and Hg-MVK-R2-NdeI primers using Stratagene *Pfu UltraII* Fusion DNA Polymerase Kit according to manufacturer's protocol, and pMVK1 (described herein) as the template DNA. The following cycle parameter was used for the reaction (95 °C for 2 minutes, 29cycles (95 °C for 20 seconds,

55 °C for 20 seconds, 72 °C for 21 seconds), 72 °C for 3 minutes, and 4 °C until cool) using an Eppendorf Mastercycler Gradient Machine).

[0417] As a result, a 1.352 kb MVK PCR fragment was obtained and was gel purified using Qiagen's gel purification kit. The purified PCR product was digested with NdeI restriction enzyme. The digested DNA was purified over Qiagen PCR column. 5uL of purified PCR product was ligated to 1 uL of pET-16b vector that was previously digested with NdeI and then treated with SAP (Shrimp Alkaline Phosphatase). A New England BioLab (NEB) T4 ligase kit was used for ligation at approximately 16 °C overnight according to manufacturer's protocol.

[0418] 5 uL of overnight ligation mixture was transformed into Invitrogen TOP10 cells. The transformation was carried on ice for a 30 minute incubation followed by a 30 second heat shock at approximately 42 °C and a 1 hour recovery in 1ml LB at approximately 37 °C. The transformation was selected on LA/Carb50 incubated at approximately 37 °C overnight. Plasmids from transformants were isolated and the insert sequenced with T7 promoter and T7 terminator using Quintara Bio Sequencing Service. The resulting plasmid for *S. cerevisiae* MVK in pET-16b vector is called pDu5 (Figures 126A and 126B).

[0419] Once the sequence is verified, 1ul of plasmid (pDu5) is then transformed into BL21 *pLysS* host strain. Transformants are selected on LA/Carb50 plates and incubated at approximately 37 °C. The resulting expression strain is called MD08-MVK.

Table 7. Plasmid and Strain overexpressing mevalonate kinase

	Template	For. Primer	Rev. Primer	Plasmid	Expression Strain
<i>S. cerevisiae</i>	pMVK1	Hg-MVK-F2-NdeI	Hg-MVK-R2-NdeI	pDu5	MD08-MVK

V. Creation of expression strain MCM378.

[0420] Plasmid MCM376 was transformed into Invitrogen OneShot BL21 Star (DE3) cells according to the manufacturer's protocol. Transformant MCM378 was selected on LA/kan50. Additional strains were created using the same protocol and are listed in the Table 7. Invitrogen

OneShot BL21(DE3) pLysS transformed with the indicated plasmid and selected on LA and carb50 cmp35 for MD08-MVK were used.

VI. Construction of plasmid pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2

[0421] The gene encoding isoprene synthase from *Pueraria lobata* was PCR-amplified using primers NsiI-RBS-HGS F (cttgATGCATCCTGCATTCGCCCTTAGGAGG, SEQ ID NO:113) and pTrcR (CCAGGCAAATTCTGTTTTATCAG, SEQ ID NO:114), and pTrcKKDyIkIS (MCM118) as a template. The resulting PCR product was restriction-digested with *NsiI* and *PstI* and gel-purified using the Qiagen QIAquick Gel Extraction kit using standard methods. MCM82 (pCL PtrcUpperPathway) was restriction-digested with *PstI* and dephosphorylated using rAPid alkaline phosphatase (Roche). These DNA pieces were ligated together using T4 ligase and the ligation reaction was transformed in *E. coli* Top10 electrocompetent cells (Invitrogen). Plasmid was prepared from six clones using the Qiagen QiaPrep Spin MiniPrep kit. The plasmids were digested with restriction enzymes EcoRV and MluI, and a clone in which the insert had the right orientation (*i.e.*, gene oriented in the same way as the pTrc promoter) was identified. The resulting plasmid pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2 (Figures 112A-112D) was found to produce isoprene in *E. coli* Top10, using a headspace assay described herein, thus validating the functionality of the expression construct.

Table 4. Oligonucleotides

	Hg-MVK-F2-NdeI	cagcagcagCATATGtcattaccgttcttaacttc (SEQ ID NO:115)
	Hg-MVK-R2-NdeI	cagcagcagCATATGgcctatcgcaaattagcttatg (SEQ ID NO:116)
MCM161	<i>M. mazei</i> MVK for	CACCATGGTATCCTGTTCTGCG (SEQ ID NO:117)
MCM162	<i>M. mazei</i> MVK rev	TTAATCTACTTTCAGACCTTGC (SEQ ID NO:118)
	<i>M. mazei</i> MVK for w/ RBS	gcgaacgATGCATaaaggaggtaaaaaaacATGGTATCCTGTTCTGCGCCGGGTAAGATTTACCTG (SEQ ID NO:119)
MCM170	<i>S. cerevisiae</i> MVK for w/ RBS	gcgaacgATGCATaaaggaggtaaaaaaacATGTCATTACCGTTCTTAACCTTCTGCA (SEQ ID NO:120)
MCM171	<i>S. cerevisiae</i> MVK rev	gggcccgtttaactttaactagactCTGCAGTTATGAAGTCCATGGTAAATTCGTGT (SEQ ID NO:121)
MCM177	<i>M. mazei</i> MVK rev Pst	gggcccgtttaactttaactagactTTAATCTACTTTCAGACCTTGC (SEQ ID NO:122)

Example 2. Production of isoprene by *E. coli* expressing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway, the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei*, and isoprene synthase from Kudzu and grown in fed-batch culture at the 20 mL batch scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0422] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 1 g, and 1000X Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH was adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Media was filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 2.5 g and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Trace Metal Solution:

[0423] 1000X Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then brought to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Strains:

[0424] MCM343 cells are BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL Upper), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzu). The *S. cerevisiae* MVK gene is present only as one copy on the chromosome of the MCM343 cells and is controlled by a weak promoter. The expression level of isoprene synthase may not be limiting in the MCM343 cells. The isoprene synthase gene has the same plasmid backbone and promoter as in the MCM401 cells.

[0425] MCM401 cells are BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL Upper), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)). The *M. mazei* MVK gene is present in multiple copies on a

plasmid in the MCM401 cells (~ 30-50 copies/cell) and is under a stronger promoter than the *S. cerevisiae* MVK gene. Based on this information, the MVK protein level in the MCM401 cells is expected to be at least about 30 to 50 fold higher than the level in the MCM343 cells. The expression level of isoprene synthase may not be limiting in the MCM401 cells. The isoprene synthase gene shares the same plasmid backbone and promoter as the MCM343 cells. In addition, the amount of isoprene synthase made is higher in the MCM401 cells, and the protein level of the isoprene synthase was not dependent upon the inhibition of MVK.

[0426] Isoprene production was analyzed by growing the strains in 100 mL bioreactors with a 20mL working volume at a temperature of 30 °C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 30°C. A single colony was inoculated into media and grown overnight. The bacteria were diluted into 20 mL of media to reach an optical density of 0.05 measured at 550 nm. The 100 mL bioreactors were sealed, and air was pumped through at a rate of 8mL/min. Adequate agitation of the media was obtained by stirring at 600 rpm using magnetic stir bars. The off-gas from the bioreactors was analyzed using an on-line Hiden HPR-20 mass spectrometer. Masses corresponding to isoprene, CO₂, and other gasses naturally occurring in air were monitored. Accumulated isoprene and CO₂ production were calculated by summing the concentration (in percent) of the respective gasses over time. Atmospheric CO₂ was subtracted from the total in order to estimate the CO₂ released due to metabolic activity.

[0427] Isoprene production from a strain expressing the full mevalonic acid pathway and Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM343) was compared to a strain that in addition over-expressed MVK from *M. mazei* and Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM401) in 100mL bioreactors. The bacteria were grown under identical conditions in defined media with glucose as carbon source. Induction of isoprene production was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) to a final concentration of either 100 uM or 200 uM. Off-gas measurements revealed that the strain over-expressing both MVK and isoprene synthase (MCM401) produced significantly more isoprene compared to the strain expressing only the mevalonic acid pathway and Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM343) as shown in Figures 113A-113D. At 100 uM induction, the MCM401 strain produced 2-fold more isoprene compared to the MCM343 strain. At 200 uM IPTG induction, the MCM401 strain produced 3.4-fold more

isoprene when compared to the MCM343 strain. Analysis of CO₂ in the off-gas from the bioreactors, which is a measure of metabolic activity, indicates that metabolic activity was independent from IPTG induction and isoprene production.

Example 3. Production of isoprene by *E. coli* expressing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway, the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei*, and isoprene synthase from Kudzu and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0428] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0429] 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0430] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)). This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30 °C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37 °C. A single colony was inoculated

into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate 5-L of cell medium in the 15-L bioreactor. In particular, the 15-L bioreactor had an initial working volume of 5 L. The liquid volume increases throughout the fermentation (such as to approximately 10 liters).

[0431] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time, the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 68 hour fermentation was 3.8 kg. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). The IPTG concentration was brought to 51 μ M when the optical density at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀) reached a value of 9. The IPTG concentration was raised to 88 μ M when OD₅₅₀ reached 149. Additional IPTG additions raised the concentration to 119 μ M at OD₅₅₀ = 195 and 152 μ M at OD₅₅₀ = 210. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 114. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined using a Hiden mass spectrometer. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 23.8 g/L (Figure 115). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 68 hour fermentation was 227.2 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 116. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 13.0%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 6.3%.

Example 4. Production of isoprene by *E. coli* expressing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway, the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei*, and isoprene synthase from Kudzu and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0432] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0433] 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0434] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)). This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30 °C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate 5-L of cell medium in the 15-L bioreactor. The liquid volume increases throughout the fermentation (such as to approximately 10 liters).

[0435] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 55 hour fermentation was 1.9 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 111 uM when the optical density at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀) reached a value of 9. The IPTG concentration was raised to 193 uM when OD₅₅₀ reached 155. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 130. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined using a Hiden mass spectrometer. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 19.5 g/L (Figure 131). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 55 hour fermentation was 133.8 g, and the time course of production is shown in Figure 132. Instantaneous volumetric productivity levels reached values as high as 1.5 g isoprene/L broth/hr (Figure 133). Instantaneous yield levels reached as high as 17.7% w/w (Figure 134). The molar yield of

utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 15.8%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose over the entire fermentation was 7.4%.

Example 5. Production of isoprene by *E. coli* expressing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway, the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei*, and isoprene synthase from Kudzu and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0436] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine $\cdot HCl$ 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0437] 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids $\cdot H_2O$ 40 g, $MnSO_4 \cdot H_2O$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $FeSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1 g, $CoCl_2 \cdot 6H_2O$ 1 g, $ZnSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1 g, $CuSO_4 \cdot 5H_2O$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, and $NaMoO_4 \cdot 2H_2O$ 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H_2O , pH to 3.0 with $HCl/NaOH$, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0438] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei* and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)). This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30 °C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm,

500 mL was used to inoculate 5-L of cell medium in the 15-L bioreactor. The liquid volume increases throughout the fermentation (such as to approximately 10 liters).

[0439] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 55 hour fermentation was 2.2 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 51 μ M when the optical density at 550 nm (OD_{550}) reached a value of 10. In addition to the IPTG spike, at $OD_{550} = 10$ a constant feed began and delivered 164 mg of IPTG over 18 hours. The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 135. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined using a Hiden mass spectrometer. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 22.0 g/L (Figure 117). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 55 hour fermentation was 170.5 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 118. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 16.6%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose over the entire fermentation was 7.7%.

Example 6. Over-expression of mevalonate kinase and isoprene synthase in *E. coli* harboring the MVA pathway

[0440] Over-expression of both mevalonate kinase and isoprene synthase results in high specific productivity of isoprene production by *E. coli* harboring the MVA pathway.

I. Construction of Plasmid MCM94

[0441] Plasmid pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen) was digested for 2 hours at 30 °C in 10 μ L containing ApaI (Roche) and Roche BufferA. The reaction was brought to a total of 30 μ L containing 1x Roche Buffer H and 2 μ L PstI (Roche) and incubated for 1 hour at 37 °C. The 996 bp fragment containing the pTrc promoter region was gel purified from an Invitrogen E-gel (1.2%) using a Qiagen Gel Purification spin column according to the manufacturer's protocol.

[0442] Plasmid MCM29 was digested as described above, and the 3338bp fragment containing the origin and kanR genes was gel purified as described above. The two fragments (3 μ L pTrcHis2B fragment, 1 μ L MCM29 fragment) were ligated for 1 hour at room temperature in

a 20 uL reaction following the Roche Rapid DNA Ligation kit protocol. 5 uL of this ligation reaction was used to transform Invitrogen TOP10 chemically competent cells according to the manufacturer's protocol. Transformants were selected on LA and kanamycin 50ppm. Plasmids were isolated by Qiagen Spin Miniprep from several colonies which had been grown overnight in 5 mL LB and kan50. A clone with the pTrc promoter but no kudzu isoprene synthase gene was frozen as MCM94 (Figures 119A-119C).

II. Construction of Strains MCM433, 437, and 438

[0443] Plasmid pCL PtrcUpperHGS2 (Construction of this plasmid is described in Example 1 part VI) was transformed into MCM331 by electroporation as described herein for expression strain MCM401. Transformant MCM433 was selected on LA and spectinomycin 50ppm. Strain MCM433 was subsequently transformed with either plasmid MCM94 (described above) or MCM376 and selected on LA, spectinomycin 50ppm, and kanamycin 50ppm.

Table 8. Strains MCM433, 437, and 438

Strain	Parent	Host Origin	Integrated	Plasmid(s)	Markers
MCM433	MCM331	BL21(DE3)	gi1.2KKDyI	pCLUpperHGS2	cmp5, spec50
MCM437	MCM433	BL21(DE3)	gi1.2KKDyI	pCLUpperHGS2 pTrcHis2B kan (MCM94)	cmp5, spec50. kan50
MCM438	MCM433	BL21(DE3)	gi1.2KKDyI	pCLUpperHGS2 pTrcKudzuMVK(mazei) MCM376	cmp5, spec50. kan50

III. Cell fermentation

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0444] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 1 g, and 1000X Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH was adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and

brought to volume. Media was filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter. Glucose 5.0 g and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation media):

[0445] 1000X Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then brought to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

Strains:

[0446] The MCM343 strain is BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E. faecalis* mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzu). This strain has low MVK polypeptide activity and high isoprene synthase polypeptide activity.

[0447] The MCM401 strain is BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper MVA pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), and high expression of MVK from *M. mazei* and IS from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(*M. mazei*)). This strain has high MVK polypeptide activity and high isoprene synthase polypeptide activity.

[0448] The MCM437 strain is BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper MVA pathway and low expression of IS from Kudzu (pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), and a control plasmid conferring kanamycin resistance (so that the growth media was identical in all cases). This strain has low MVK polypeptide activity and low isoprene synthase.

[0449] The MCM438 strain is BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper MVA pathway and low expression of IS from Kudzu (pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), and strong expression of *M. mazei* MVK (*M. mazei* MVK in

pET200). This strain has high MVK polypeptide activity and low isoprene synthase polypeptide activity.

[0450] Isoprene production was analyzed by growing the strains in a Cellerator™ from MicroReactor Technologies, Inc. The working volume in each of the 24 wells was 4.5 mL. The temperature was maintained at 30 °C, the pH setpoint was 7.0, the oxygen flow setpoint was 20 sccm and the agitation rate was 800 rpm. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 30 °C. A single colony was inoculated into media with antibiotics and grown overnight. The bacteria were diluted into 4.5 mL of media with antibiotics to reach an optical density of 0.05 measured at 550 nm.

[0451] Off-gas analysis of isoprene was performed using a gas chromatograph-mass spectrometer (GC-MS) (Agilent) headspace assay. Sample preparation was as follows: 100 µL of whole broth was placed in a sealed GC vial and incubated at 30 °C for a fixed time of 30 minutes. Following a heat kill step, consisting of incubation at 70 °C for 5 minutes, the sample was loaded on the GC.

[0452] Optical density (OD) at a wavelength of 550 nm was obtained using a microplate reader (Spectramax) during the course of the run. Specific productivity was obtained by dividing the isoprene concentration (µg/L) by the OD reading. Samples were taken at three time points for each of the 24-wells over the course of the mini-fermentations. There were six replicates for each strain (4 strains x 6 wells/strain).

[0453] Specific productivity of isoprene from a strain expressing the full mevalonic acid pathway and Kudzu isoprene synthase at low levels (MCM437) was compared to a strain that in addition over-expressed MVK from *M. mazei* and Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM401), as well as strains that either over-expressed just MVK (MCM438), or just Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM343). The bacteria were grown under identical conditions in defined media with glucose as a carbon source in mini-fermentations. Induction of isoprene production was achieved by adding IPTG to a final concentration of 200 µM at the start of the run. Headspace measurements over time (Figure 120) revealed that the strain over-expressing both MVK and isoprene synthase (MCM401) had higher specific productivity of isoprene compared to the strain over-expressing

just MVK (MCM438) or just Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM343). The strain with low activities of both MVK and Kudzu isoprene synthase (MCM437) had the lowest specific productivity of isoprene overall.

IV. Determination of isoprene synthase polypeptide activity and volumetric productivity in fermentation runs.

[0454] Strain MCM401 that overexpresses both *M. mazei* MVK and isoprene synthase had a greater maximum volumetric productivity for isoprene than either strain MC343 or strain MCM127 that do not express *M. mazei* MVK.

(i). Isoprene synthase DMAPP Activity from lysate protocol

[0455] For this assay, the following reagents were used: 50% glycerol in PEB containing 1 mg/mL lysozyme (Sigma) and 0.1 mg/mL DNAaseI (Sigma). 1 mL of fermentation broth was mixed with 1 mL of 50% glycerol in PEB containing 1 mg lysozyme and 0.1 mg DNAaseI. The mixture is passed through the french press one time. 25 μ L of the mixture is then used for the DMAPP assay. The DMAPP assay contained the following components:

DMAPP Assay

25 μ L lysate mixture

5 μ L MgCl₂ (1 M)

5 μ L DMAPP (100mM)

65 μ L 50 mM Tris pH 8

Total volume: 100 μ L

[0456] The reaction is performed at 30° C for 15 minutes in a gas tight 1.8 mL GC tube. Reactions are terminated by the addition of 100 μ L 250 mM EDTA (pH 8).

[0457] The active protein concentration was measured using Equation 14.

Equation 14

mg/mL active isoprene synthase = (Dilution factor)* X ug/L (DMAPP Assay reading)*0.0705/294(specific activity from 14-L) or 0.0002397 * X ug/L

[0458] The volumetric productivity was measured using Equation 15.

Equation 15

$\text{mg/L/h isoprene} = (\text{dilution factor}) * 0.288 * X \text{ ug/L (DMAPP Assay reading)}$

[0459] The maximum *in vitro* isoprene synthase polypeptide activity was compared with the maximum volumetric productivity for strains MCM401, MC343, and MCM127 (Figure 136).

Example 7. Exemplary methods for producing isoprene: isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0460] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 * 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0461] 1000X Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H_2O 40 g, $\text{MnSO}_4 * \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $\text{FeSO}_4 * 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CoCl}_2 * 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{ZnSO}_4 * 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CuSO}_4 * 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, $\text{NaMoO}_4 * 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in D_2O , pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then brought to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

I. MCM343 High Titer: Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

[0462] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the *g*1.2 integrated lower MVA pathway and the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrcKudzu plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from

glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 5-L bioreactor.

[0463] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 58 hour fermentation was 4.5 kg. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). The IPTG concentration was brought to 98 μ M when the carbon dioxide evolution rate reached 25 mmol/L/hr ($OD_{550} = 9$). The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 112C. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined using a Hiden mass spectrometer. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 1.6 g/L (Figure 112D). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 58 hour fermentation was 17.9 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 112E. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.8%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 0.4%.

II. MCM127: Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

[0464] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 5-L bioreactor.

[0465] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time, the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 43 hour fermentation was 1.4 kg. Induction was

achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). The IPTG concentration was brought to 23 μ M when the carbon dioxide evolution rate reached 25 mmol/L/hr (OD_{550} = 129). The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 112F. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as previously described by measuring isoprene concentrations in the offgas by GC. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 0.4 g/L (Figure 112G). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 43 hour fermentation was 3.0 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 112H. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.5%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 0.3%.

III. *dxr* knock-out strain: Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale.

[0466] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells (Δdxr) containing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial volume of 5-L.

[0467] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time, the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 43 hour fermentation was 1.7 kg. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 μ M when the optical density at 550 nm (OD_{550}) reached a value of 8. The IPTG concentration was raised to 40 μ M when OD_{550} reached 140. The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 112I. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as previously described (GC of offgas samples). The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 0.9 g/L (Figure 112J). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 43 hour fermentation was 6.0 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 112K. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into

producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.8 %. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 0.4 %.

(i) Construction of the *dxr* mutant in *E. coli*

[0468] To generate a deletion of *dxr* (1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate reductoisomerase), the enzyme that encodes the first committed step in the deoxy-xylulose-phosphate (DXP) pathway in *Escherichia coli*, the GeneBridges Quick & Easy *E. coli* Gene Deletion Kit (GB) was used according to the manufacturer's recommended protocol. Briefly, GB insertion cassettes encoding either kanamycin (FRT-PGK-gb2-neo-FRT) or chloramphenicol (FRT-cm-FRT) resistance were PCR amplified using primers GBdxr1 and GBdxr2 (see below for primer sequences and cycling parameters). PCR products of the correct size (for the respective GB insertion cassette) were pooled, purified (Qiagen) and diluted to a concentration of approximately 300 ng/μl. The deletion of *dxr* was then carried out according to the protocol described in the GB manual. All replicating plasmids were introduced into *E. coli* strains via electroporation using standard molecular biology techniques (see Table 16 below for a complete strain list). LB medium containing ampicillin (50 μg/ml) and spectinomycin (50 μg/ml) was inoculated with *E. coli* strains (DW13 or DW38) harboring the pRed/ET plasmid (encoding ampicillin/carbenicillin resistance) and pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI (from Edwin Lee, encoding spectinomycin resistance). These strains carried pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI (see (iv) below) so that *E. coli*, in the absence of a functional DXP pathway, could convert mevalonic acid (MVA) through the MVA lower pathway to IPP/DMAPP as a source for all lower isoprenoid molecules. Cultures were grown overnight at 30°C and diluted to an OD₆₀₀ of approximately 0.2 in 5 ml total volume with antibiotics the next morning. After several hours of growth at 30°C, strains were shifted to 37°C and L-arabinose was added at a concentration of 0.4%. After 1 hour of induction, cells were washed multiple times in ice cold H₂O, and approximately 700 ng of the purified PCR product (described above) for each GB insertion template was introduced via electroporation (using standard techniques). Cells were recovered for 3 hours at 37°C in LB with 1 mM MVA with no antibiotics, and then plated onto selective LB medium (MVA 1 mM and spectinomycin 50 μg/ml, with either kanamycin 15 μg/ml or chloramphenicol 25 μg/ml). The next day, positive colonies were tested by PCR, using the dxrTest1 and dxrTest2 primers, with either GBprimer2 or GBprimerDW (i.e. GB3, see Figure

112M), respectively (*see* Table 16). Colonies that tested positive with these primer combinations were then tested for sensitivity to MVA at varying concentrations. Figure 112J shows that in the absence of MVA, *dxr* deletion strains are unable to grow, whereas in the presence of 1 mM MVA, growth is robust. Figure 112N also shows that at a concentration of 10 mM MVA, growth of *dxr* deletion strains appears to be inhibited, most likely because of the accumulation of isoprenoid molecules. To generate strain DW48, strain DW43 was electroporated with plasmids MCM82 (Sp) and MCM118 (Kan), which harbor the entire MVA pathway and HGS. Since MVA was omitted from recovery and on the selective plate (LB with Sp $\mu\text{g/ml}$ and Kan $\mu\text{g/ml}$), strain DW48 was forced to lose plasmid pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI and gain MCM82, which contains the MVA upper pathway. Thus, only cells harboring the entire MVA pathway to convert acetyl-CoA to IPP/DMAPP and lower isoprenoids were able to grow without exogenous MVA.

(ii) PCR Cycling Parameters

[0469] The Herculase II (Stratagene) DNA polymerase enzyme was used for amplification of all GB templates with oligonucleotide primer pairs at a concentration of 0.4 μM each in 50 μl total volume/reaction according to the manufacturer's protocol. All PCR products for generating *dxr* deletion strains via GB were of the expected size: approximately 1.6 kb (kanamycin), and 1.5 kb (chloramphenicol).

[0470] To test GB insertions at the *dxr* locus, illustra PuReTaq Ready-To-Go™ PCR Beads (GE Healthcare) were used with oligonucleotide primer pairs at a concentration of 0.4 μM each in 25 μl total volume/reaction.

- 1) 95°C – 4 min
- 2) 95°C – 20 sec
- 3) 55°C – 20 sec (52°C for Beads)
- 4) 72°C – 2 min (30 sec for Beads)
- 5 cycles of steps 2 through 4
- 5) 95°C – 20 sec
- 6) 58°C – 20 sec (55°C for Beads)
- 7) 72°C – 2 min (30 sec for Beads)
- 25 cycles of steps 5 through 7
- 72°C – 10 min
- 4°C – end

Table 16 – PCR primers, plasmids, and Strains

<u>Primer Name</u>	<u>Sequence (5' to 3')</u>	<u>Purpose</u>
GBdxr1	<u>GGCTGGCGGCGTTTTGCTTTTTATT</u> <u>CTGTCTCAACTCTGGATGTTTCATG</u> AATTAACCCTCACTAAAGGGCG (SEQ ID NO: 130)	<i>dxr</i> knock out GB – Forward primer for all templates
GBdxr2	<u>AAGCCCTACGCTAACAAATAGCGC</u> <u>GACTCTCTGTAGCCGGATTATCCTC</u> <u>ATAATACGACTCACTATAGGGCTC</u> (SEQ ID NO: 131)	<i>dxr</i> knock out GB – Reverse primer for all GB templates
dxrTest1	ACGCCGCTCAGTAGATCCTTGCGG AT (SEQ ID NO: 132)	5' of 50 bp homology region (in GBdxr1) used for GB knock-out
dxrTest2	CTACTTACGATCAGATGGCGCAGA CTA (SEQ ID NO: 133)	3' of 50 bp homology region (in GBdxr2) used for GB knock-out
GBprimer2	CGAGACTAGTGAGACGTGCTAC (SEQ ID NO: 134)	GB test primer all cassettes – amplifies towards 5' end
GBprimerDW	AAAGACCGACCAAGCGACGTCTGA (SEQ ID NO: 135)	GB test primer all cassettes - amplifies towards 3' end
<u>Plasmid</u>	<u>Resistance</u>	<u>purpose</u>
pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI	Spectinomycin (sp)	Lower MVA pathway for conversion of MVA to IPP/DMAPP – lower isoprenoids
FRT-cm-FRT	Chloramphenicol (GBchlor)	GB template - chloramphenicol
FRT-PGK-gb2-neo-FRT	Kanamycin (GBkan)	GB template - kanamycin
pRedET	Ampicillin (amp)	GB L-arabinose inducible expression of Red/ET proteins
MCM82	Spectinomycin (sp)	Upper MVA pathway
MCM118	Kanamycin (kan)	Lower MVA pathway + HGS
<u>Strain</u>	<u>Genotype</u>	<u>purpose</u>
DW13	MG1655 with pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI and pRedET, sp, amp	Parent strain of <i>dxr</i> deletion – has entire MVA lower pathway
DW23	MG1655 $\Delta dxr::GBkan$ with pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI, kan, sp	<i>dxr</i> deletion (kan) in MG1655
DW28	MG1655 $\Delta dxr::GBchlor$ with pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI, chlor, sp	<i>dxr</i> deletion (chlor) in MG1655
DW38	BL21 DE3 (Invitrogen) with pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI and pRedET, sp, amp	Parent strain of <i>dxr</i> deletion – has entire MVA lower pathway
DW43	BL21 DE3 $\Delta dxr::GBchlor$ with pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) KKDyI, chlor, sp	<i>dxr</i> deletion (chlor) in BL21 DE3
DW48	BL21 DE3 $\Delta dxr::GBchlor$ with MCM82 and MCM118, sp, kan	<i>dxr</i> deletion (chlor) in BL21 DE3 with entire MVA pathway – requires no MVA

(iii) Construction of MCM184 - pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) UpperPathway

[0471] Plasmid MCM82 was mutagenized using the Stratagene QuikChange XL II kit. A reaction consisting of 10uL buffer, 1uL 100ng/uL MCM82 DNA, 2.5uL 10uM primer MCM63

(SEQ ID NO:123), 2.5uL 10uM primer MCM64 (SEQ ID NO:124), 2uL dNTP mix, 6uL QuikSolution, 76uL ddH₂O and 2uL polymerase was combined and aliquotted to four PCR tubes. Tubes were cycled in columns 1, 4, 7 and 12 of a BioRad 96-well gradient block using 1x 95°C for 1 minute, 18x95°C for 50 seconds, 60-65°C for 50 seconds, 68°C for 10 minutes), 1x 68°C for 7 minutes, 1x 4°C until cool. 1uL DpnI was added and reactions were incubated at 37°C for 2hr and then frozen overnight at -20°C. 5uL was transformed into Invitrogen TOP10 OneShot cells according to the manufacturer's protocol. Transformants were selected on LA + 50ppm Spectinomycin. Several colonies were cultured in LB + spectinomycin50 and then used for plasmid purification. Clone 2 from reaction 3 (column 7 from gradient block PCR) had the expected sequence and was frozen as MCM184.

(iv) Construction of pCL Ptrc(Δ lacO) KKDyI
(as referred to as pCL Ptrc (minus lacO) KKDyI or pCL Ptrc (minus lacO) Lower Pathway)

[0472] Plasmid MCM184 (pCL Ptrc(minus lacO) UpperPathway) was digested sequentially with SacI and PstI restriction endonucleases to remove the Upper MVA Pathway. A reaction consisting of 8uL MCM184 (80ng/uL), 3uL Roche 10X Buffer A, 2uL SacI restriction endonuclease, and 17uL ddH₂O was prepared and incubated at 37°C for 2 hours. The SacI restriction endonuclease was then inactivated by heating at 65°C for 20 minutes. The DNA fragment was then purified by using a Qiagen PCR Purification column per manufacturer's protocol. The DNA fragment was then eluted from the column with a volume of 34uL ddH₂O. The next (sequential) restriction digest reaction consisted of the 34uL SacI digested eluant, 4uL Roche 10X Buffer H, and 2uL PstI restriction endonuclease. The reaction was incubated at 37°C for 2 hours before being heat inactivated at 65°C for 20 minutes. A dephosphorylation step was then performed by addition of 4.7uL Roche 10X Shrimp Alkaline Phosphatase (SAP buffer), and 2uL SAP enzyme. The reaction was then incubated at 37°C for 1 hour. The digested MCM184 vector backbone was then separated from the Upper MVA Pathway DNA fragment by electrophoresis on a 1.2% E-gel (Invitrogen).

[0473] The Lower MVA Pathway fragment (KKDyI) was digested sequentially with SacI and PstI restriction endonucleases from plasmid MCM107. A reaction consisting of 2uL MCM107 (375ng/uL), 3uL Roche 10X Buffer A, 2uL SacI restriction endonuclease, and 23uL ddH₂O was

prepared and incubated at 37°C for 3 hours. The SacI restriction endonuclease was then inactivated by heating at 65°C for 20 minutes. The DNA fragment was then purified by using a Qiagen PCR Purification column per manufacturer's protocol. The DNA fragment was then eluted from the column with a volume of 34uL ddH₂O. The sequential digest reaction consisted of the 34uL SacI digested eluant, 4uL Roche 10X Buffer H, and 2uL PstI restriction endonuclease. The reaction was incubated at 37°C for 2 hours before being heat inactivated at 65°C for 20 minutes. The digested KKDYI fragment was then separated from the MCM107 vector backbone by electrophoresis on a 1.2% E-gel (Invitrogen).

[0474] A ligation reaction consisting of 3uL MCM184 vector backbone, 6uL KKDYI DNA fragment, 2uL New England Biolabs (NEB) 10X T4 DNA Ligase Buffer, 1uL T4 DNA ligase, and 8uL ddH₂O were incubated at room temperature for 20 minutes. The ligation reaction was then transformed into TOP10 chemically competent *E. coli* cells (Invitrogen) per manufacturer's protocol and plated on LA + 50ppm spectinomycin plates. To confirm that transformants had correct sized insert fragment, a PCR screen was performed. 50uL ddH₂O was inoculated with individual colonies from the transformation, boiled at 95°C for 5 minutes, and microcentrifuged for 5 minutes to pellet cellular debris. PCR was performed using PuReTaq Ready-To-Go PCR beads (GE Healthcare). Individual reaction tubes contained 1uL of boiled cell lysate, 1uL 10uM primer EL-976 (SEQ ID NO:126), 1uL 10uM primer EL-977 (SEQ ID NO:127), and 22uL ddH₂O. PCR tubes were cycled 1X 95°C for 1 minute, 30X (95°C for 30 seconds, 53°C for 30 seconds, 72°C for 45 seconds), 1X 72°C for 2 minutes. The PCR products were then analyzed on a 1.2% E-gel for an 840bp fragment. Clones #2, #3, and #4 were contained the correct sized fragments and were DNA sequenced using primers EL-976 (SEQ ID NO:126) and EL-978 (SEQ ID NO:128). DNA sequencing confirmation showed that all 3 were correct.

Example 8. Metabolite Analysis, Growth Inhibition, and Feedback Inhibition

I. Metabolite extraction from *E. coli*. sampled from 14-L fermentors.

[0475] The metabolism of bacterial cells grown in fermentors was rapidly inactivated by withdrawing approximately 4 mL of culture into a tube filled with 8 mL of dry ice-cold methanol. The resulting samples were weighed to calculate the amount of sampled broth and then put into -80 °C for storage until further analysis. For metabolite extraction and

concentration, 1.5 to 4.0 mL aliquots of cell suspension were diluted with methanol/ammonium acetate buffer (5 mM, pH=8.0) mixture (6:1, v/v) to a final volume of 6 mL, and cell debris was pelleted by a 5 minute centrifugation. The supernatant was collected and loaded onto a Strata-X-AW column (Phenomenex) containing 30 mg of sorbent that selectively retains strong organic acids. The pellet was extracted two more times, first with 3 mL of the methanol/ammonium acetate buffer (5 mM, pH=8.0) mixture (6:1 v/v), and then with 6 mL of methanol/ammonium acetate buffer (5 mM, pH=8.0) mixture (1:1 v/v). Both times the cells were pelleted by centrifugation, and the resulting supernatants were consecutively loaded onto the same Strata-X-AW column. During the extraction-centrifugation, samples with cells were kept below 4 °C to minimize degradation of metabolites. After washing the columns with 1 mL of water and 1 mL of methanol, metabolites of interest were eluted from the columns first with 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/methanol (1:14, v/v) mixture and then with 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/methanol/water (1:12:2, v/v) mixture. The resulting eluant was neutralized by adding 20 µL of glacial acetic acid, and then cleared by centrifugation in a microcentrifuge.

II. Metabolite extraction from *E. coli*. grown in shake flasks.

[0476] To extract metabolites from shake flask-grown *E. coli*, methanol-quenched cells were pelleted by centrifugation, and the resulting supernatant was loaded onto Strata-X-AW anion exchange column (Phenomenex) containing 30 mg of sorbent. The pellet was re-extracted twice with several milliliters of 50%, v/v, aqueous methanol containing 20% ammonium bicarbonate buffer (pH=8.0) and then with 75%, v/v, aqueous bicarbonate-buffered methanol. After each extraction, cell debris was pelleted by centrifugation, and the supernatant was consecutively loaded onto the same anion exchange columns. During the extraction and centrifugation steps, the samples were kept at below +4 °C. Prior to metabolite elution, the columns were washed with water and methanol (1 mL of each), and the analytes were eluted by adding 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/methanol (1:14, v/v) and then 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/water/methanol (1:2:12) mixtures. The eluant was neutralized with 40 µL of glacial acetic acid and then cleared by centrifugation in a microcentrifuge.

III. Metabolite Quantification

[0477] Analysis of metabolites was carried out using a Thermo Finnigan TSQ system (Thermo Electron Corporation, San Jose, CA). All system control, data acquisition, and mass spectral data evaluation were performed using XCalibur and LCQuan software (Thermo Electron Corp). For the LC-ESI –MS/MS method, a chiral Nucleodex β -OH 5 μ M HPLC column (200 x 4 mm, Macherey-Nagel, Germany) was used with a CC 8/4 Nucleodex beta-OH guard cartridge. A mobile phase gradient (Table 9) was applied at a flow rate of 0.8 mL/min in which mobile phase A was MilliQ –grade water, mobile phase B was 100 mM ammonium acetate (SigmaUltra grade, Sigma) buffer (pH adjusted to 8.0 by ammonium hydroxide) in MilliQ –grade water and mobile phase C was LC-MS grade acetonitrile (Chromasolv, Riedel-de Haën). The column and sample tray temperatures were reduced to 5 °C and 4 °C, respectively. The injection volume was 10 or 20 μ L. Figure 121 shows typical elution profiles of selected metabolites extracted from an isoprene-producing *E. coli* strain.

Table 9. HPLC gradient used to elute metabolites in the MVA pathway.

Time, min	Mobile phase, %		
	A (water)	B (100 mM ammonium acetate, pH=8.0)	C (acetonitrile)
0.0	0.0	20.0	80.0
1.0	0.0	20.0	80.0
8.0	0.0	50.0	50.0
11.0	0.0	50.0	50.0
13.0	46.0	4.0	50.0
19.0	49.6	0.4	50.0
22.5	49.6	0.4	50.0
23.0	0.0	20.0	80.0
25.0	0.0	20.0	80.0

[0478] Mass detection was carried out using electrospray ionization in the negative mode (ESI spray voltage of 2.5-3.0 kV and ion transfer tube temperature of 390 °C). The following m/z values for precursor ions were selected to detect the metabolites of interest in SRM mode: 245.0 for IPP and DMAPP, 313.1 for GPP, 381.1 for FPP, 227.0 for MVP, and 307.1 for MVPP. Concentrations of metabolites were determined based on the integrated intensities of peaks

generated by PO_3^- product ion ($m/z = 79.0$). Calibration curves obtained by injection of standards (IPP, DMAPP, and GPP purchased from Sigma-Aldrich, and FPP purchased from Echelon Biosciences Inc.) were used to calculate concentrations of metabolites in cell extracts. Concentrations of MVP and MVPP were expressed in arbitrary units because of the absence of commercially available standards. Intracellular concentrations of metabolites were determined based on the assumption that in 1 mL of the culture at OD=200 the integrated volume of all cells is 50 μL .

IV. Intracellular concentrations of metabolites in the MCM401 strain of *E. coli* containing MVK from *M. mazei* under different levels of enzyme expression induced by adding IPTG to the fermentors.

[0479] Figure 122A-122F provide an example of intracellular concentrations of metabolites in the MCM401 strain of *E. coli* containing MVK from *M. mazei* under different levels of enzyme expression induced by adding IPTG to the fermentors. Even though the final IPTG concentrations in all three fermentors were similar ($\sim 200 \mu\text{M}$), cell response was very different depending on the IPTG feeding scheme. A single-shot addition of a high dose of IPTG (Figures 122C and 1224F) caused an instant increase in isoprene production and early accumulation of a significant level of MVPP. In contrast, concentrations of DMAPP, the immediate precursor of isoprene, as well as GPP and FPP, the products of IPP and DMAPP condensation, were low (below $\sim 0.2 \text{ mM}$). Intracellular concentrations of IPP remained higher than the concentration of DMAPP during the analyzed fermentation period, indicating that DMAPP is synthesized from IPP slower than it is consumed in the isoprene biosynthesis reaction.

[0480] Although the maximum specific productivity of MCM401 cells reached about the same level upon adding IPTG in two steps ($\sim 100 \mu\text{M}$ each time; Figures 122B and 122E), the amount of MVPP accumulated in cells by the end of the production period was lower than in the single IPTG shot experiment and the buildup of MVPP pool started only after the second portion of IPTG was added to the fermentor. In both cases a decline in the isoprene production correlated with accumulation of MVP, which pool reached much higher concentrations in cells that had received two doses of IPTG. Moderate levels of IPP and DMAPP ($\sim 0.4 \text{ mM}$) were detected in the latter case around 30 hours of fermentation, which correlated in time with the maximum rate

of isoprene biosynthesis by these cells. Notably, intracellular concentrations of GPP and FPP were low presumably due to a very high activity of the isoprene synthase.

[0481] Four IPTG shots of about 50 μ M each resulted in the lowest specific productivity of the MCM401 strain; however, under these conditions the culture continued to synthesize isoprene at a significant rate for a longer period of time (Figures 122A and 122D). The maximum intracellular levels of IPP and DMAPP generally remained in the range of 0.2 – 0.4 mM during the production period, and FPP raised to 1.0-1.5 mM in response to the second 50 μ M dose of IPTG. Notably, DMAPP concentration was slightly higher than the concentration of IPP likely due to the fact that DMAPP conversion into isoprene occurred slower in this case compared to the fermentations illustrated in Figures 122B, 122C, 122E, and 122F, and FPP biosynthesis did not consume significant amounts of DMAPP.

V. Intracellular concentrations of metabolites in the MCM402 strain of *E. coli* overexpressing MVK from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*

[0482] Figures 127A and 127B illustrate the experiment with the MCM402 strain of *E. coli*, containing overexpressed MVK from *Saccharomyces cerevisiae*. As in the case with the MCM401 strain having MVK from *M. mazei* and grown under similar IPTG induction conditions (4 x 50 μ M shots), isoprene production started after the second dose of IPTG has been added to the fermentor, which coincided in time with rapid accumulation of DMAPP and IPP to relatively high levels (up to 1.8 mM of DMAPP) in the MCM402 cells. However, in the MCM402 cells, the isoprene production period remained very short correlating with the drop in DMAPP and IPP pools. In contrast, FPP continued to accumulate up to the level of 2.6 – 3.5 mM even when DMAPP and IPP concentrations dropped to below 1 mM. Therefore, parts IV and V of this example emphasize superior properties of MVK from *M. mazei* as compared to yeast MVK.

VI. Intracellular concentrations of metabolites in the MCM343 strain of *E. coli* expressing the full mevalonic acid pathway and Kudzu isoprene synthase (without overexpression of a second mevalonate kinase)

[0483] Figures 128A and 128B depict changes in concentrations of selected intermediates in the isoprenoid pathway in the course of fermentation of MCM343 *E. coli* strain. This

fermentation run was characterized by very low specific productivity and barely detectable concentrations of most of isoprenoid intermediates except for FPP, which intracellular level reached 0.7 mM, after 100 μ M IPTG was added to the cells. IPP and DMAPP were detected shortly after the IPTG addition and then their level dropped below the detection limit. No MVP or MVPP were detected during the fermentation.

VII. Safe and maximal metabolite concentrations during isoprene production

Shake flask experiment with MCM127

[0484] A shake flask experiment with MCM127 was performed to investigate the accumulation of key intermediates during strong induction of isoprene production. Strong induction of this strain resulted in growth inhibition most likely due to accumulation of toxic metabolic intermediates.

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0485] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K_2HPO_4 13.6 g, KH_2PO_4 13.6 g, $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, $(NH_4)_2SO_4$ 3.2g, yeast extract 1 g, 1000X Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH_2O . The pH was adjusted to 6.8 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and brought to volume. Medium was filter-sterilized with a 0.22 micron vacuum filter. Glucose was added to the medium to a final concentration of 0.5%. Antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Trace Metal Solution (per liter fermentation medium):

[0486] 1000X trace metal solution contained citric Acids * H_2O 40g, $MnSO_4 \cdot H_2O$ 30g, NaCl 10g, $FeSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CoCl_2 \cdot 6H_2O$ 1g, $ZnSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 1g, $CuSO_4 \cdot 5H_2O$ 100mg, H_3BO_3 100mg, $NaMoO_4 \cdot 2H_2O$ 100mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in diH_2O , pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, and then brought to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

Strain:

[0487] The MCM127 strain is BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA pathway (pCL Upper) and the lower MVA pathway including isoprene synthase from kudzu (pTrcKKDyIkIS)

[0488] An inoculum of *E. coli* strain MCM127 taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 30°C. A single colony was inoculated into media containing glucose as carbon source and grown overnight at 30°C. The bacteria were diluted into fermentation media to reach an optical density of 0.05 measured at 550 nm. A total of 150 mL of culture was dispensed into two 500 mL flasks that were then shaken at 170 rpm in a 30°C incubator. When the cultures reached an optical density (OD₆₀₀) of 0.5, one of the flasks was induced with 150 µM isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). Samples of 20mL from both the induced and non-induced culture were taken approximately every half hour for metabolite analysis after induction. The samples were quickly quenched in equal volume of methanol cooled on dry ice. After centrifugation, supernatant was loaded on Stata X-AW columns. The pellet was resuspended in 5 mL of Methanol-water (6:1, water contained 5 mM NH₄Ac at pH=8.0), cell debris were separated by centrifugation, and the supernatant was loaded on the Stata X-AW columns. Metabolites were eluted with 0.30 mL ethanol:conc NH₄OH (14:1 vol/vol), then with 0.3 mL methanol:water:conc NH₄OH (12:2:1 vol/vol/vol), finally pH was adjusted by adding 40 uL of glacial acetic acid. Extracted metabolites were analyzed by LCMS using a standard cyclodextrin column protocol. To increase sensitivity, only ions corresponding to IPP, DMAPP, GPP, and FPP were detected. Injection volume was 20 uL/sample. Standards of all metabolites were used for calibration.

[0489] Upon induction of the MCM127 with 150 µM IPTG, the bacteria continued to grow identical to the non-induced strain for approximately one and a half hour. After this, the induced culture began to show signs of growth inhibition (Figure 112A). Key metabolites were measured during the experiment and showed an increasing accumulation of FPP, GPP, DMAPP and IPP after induction. DMAPP and IPP only began to accumulate when the induced bacteria first showed signs of growth inhibition (Figure 112B). None of the mentioned intermediates were detected in measurable amount in the non-induced culture. The experiment demonstrates that *E. coli* can tolerate significant intracellular concentrations of GPP and FPP (Tables 15A and 15B), while accumulation of DMAPP and IPP coincides with growth inhibition when cultures

are grown in shake flasks. Data in Tables 15A and 15B were from the 5.5 hr time point, where growth was still normal in the induced culture.

VIII. Growth Inhibition

i) Recovery of Mevalonic acid from fermentation broth.

[0490] Mevalonic acid was obtained by a fed batch fermentation of *Escherichia coli* strain, BL21 harboring an expression plasmid bearing the genes *mvaS* and *mvaE* from *Enterococcus faecalis* (U.S. Appl. Pub. No. 2005/0287655, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to genes *mvaS* and *mvaE*). Fermentation of the strains was carried out in fed batch fermentation mode in a minimal medium with a glucose feed for 40 hours. Broth was harvested, mixed with diatomaceous earth (DE; Catalog # Celatom FW-12, American Tartaric Products Inc.), and filtered under vacuum through a Buchner funnel fitted with a filter pad. The filtrate was sterile filtered through a 10,000 MWCO membrane. Mevalonic acid was converted to the lactone by acidification and recovered by continuous organic solvent extraction; NMR analysis indicated a purity of 84%. All recovery steps are well known to those skilled in the art. When the free acid was required for experiments, the MVA lactone was hydrolyzed by the addition of 1 equivalent of base to a solution of lactone and allowed to stand for 1 hour prior to use. The sterile filtered solution can be stored for extended time at 4 °C.

ii) Growth inhibition of *Escherichia coli* BL21 by the accumulation of mevalonate diphosphate, isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), and dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP).

[0491] The purpose of this experiment was to determine the effect of the expression of the proteins mevalonate kinase (MVK), phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK), and diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MDD) on *Escherichia coli* cultures.

[0492] *E. coli* BL21 cells bearing pTrcK, representing a plasmid expressing MVK, pTrcKK representing a plasmid expressing MVK plus PMK, and pTrcKKD, representing a plasmid expressing MVK plus PMK plus MDD were grown at approximately 30 °C and 250 rpm in 250 mL flasks containing 25 mL of TM3 medium (13.6 g K₂PO₄, 13.6 g KH₂PO₄, 2.0 g MgSO₄*7H₂O) supplemented with 1% glucose and 0.8g/L Biospringer yeast extract (1% Yeast extract final). When OD600 reached 0.8 to 0.9, 5.8 mM mevalonic acid was added to the

cultures and incubation was continued for an additional 5 hours. OD₆₀₀ measurements were taken, and the cultures were sampled for metabolite analysis at 2 hours post MVA addition. Samples were collected into 100% MeOH prechilled in dry ice in a ratio of 1:1. Samples were stored at -80 °C until analyzed as follows. The methanol-quenched cells were pelleted by centrifugation and the resulting supernatant was loaded onto Strata-X-AW anion exchange column (Phenomenex) containing 30 mg of sorbent. The pellet was reextracted twice with several milliliters of 50%, v/v, aqueous methanol containing 20% ammonium bicarbonate buffer (pH=8.0) and then with 75%, v/v, aqueous bicarbonate-buffered methanol. After each extraction, cell debris were pelleted by centrifugation and the supernatant was consecutively loaded onto the same anion exchange columns. During the extraction and centrifugation steps, the samples were kept at below +4 °C. Prior to metabolite elution, the columns were washed with water and methanol (1 mL of each) and the analytes were eluted by adding 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/methanol (1:14, v/v) and then 0.3 mL of concentrated NH₄OH/water/methanol (1:2:12) mixtures. The eluant was neutralized with 40 µL of glacial acetic acid and then cleared by centrifugation in microcentrifuge. Analysis of metabolites in these samples is as described above.

[0493] As is shown in Figure 129, inhibition of growth was evident when the enzymes MVK and PMK are expressed (strain #7); additional inhibition is observed when MDD is added to the cloned pathway (strain #6). No growth inhibition was observed when MVK was the only enzyme expressed (strain #5). Analysis of MVA concentration at the time of collection of samples suggests that strain with MVK plus PMK plus MDD consumed 2.9 mM MVA while the other two strains consume lower quantities. The culture carrying MVK and PMV showed about 30 and 60-fold higher levels, respectively, of phosphomevalonate and diphosphomevalonate compared to the strain carrying MVK, PMK, and MDD. The latter strain accumulated surprisingly high levels of IPP and DMAPP on the order of 40 mM IPP and 320 µM DMAPP when calculated as an intracellular concentration. These measurements were conducted on whole cell broth; thus, some of the metabolites may have been excreted by the cells. While not intending to be bound by any particular theory, it is believed that the observed growth inhibition is due to the accumulation of one or more of these metabolites. A goal is therefore to achieve a pathway enzyme balance to minimize the accumulation of these metabolites for the relief of growth inhibition.

IX. Feedback inhibition

i) Methods and general procedures

[0494] Geranyl-pyrophosphate (GPP), farnesyl-pyrophosphate (FPP), adenosine triphosphate (ATP), phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), NADH, magnesium chloride, sodium chloride, Tris, HEPES, DNase I, and lysozyme were purchased from Sigma. Dithiothreitol (DTT) was purchased from Fluka. Lactate dehydrogenase was purchased from Calbiochem and pyruvate kinase was purchased from MD biomedical. All columns used in purification were obtained from GE healthcare. Purity was analyzed by 4-12% SDS-Page gel electrophoresis using precast gels and reagents purchased from Invitrogen. Protein concentration was determined by UV-absorbance at 280 nm using the following conversion factors: 0.597 OD/mg/mL for yeast mevalonate kinase and 0.343 OD/mg/mL for *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase (these were obtained using ExPASy ProtParam tool). Kinetics were performed using SpectraMax 190 platereader (Molecular Devices). All kinetic data were analyzed using Kaleidagraph 4.0 graphing program from Synergy software. Purified mevalonate was obtained using standard methods.

ii) Expression and purification of yeast mevalonate kinase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase

[0495] Yeast and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinases were expressed as follows. *E. coli* strain MCM376 containing yeast MVK was grown at 37 °C in 2x1-L of LB media containing 50 mg/L carbenicillin and 30 mg/L chloramphenicol. Cells were induced with 200 µM IPTG at OD₆₀₀ = 0.6-0.8. *E. coli* strain MD08-MVK containing *M. mazei* MVK was grown at 30 °C in 1-L of Terrific broth with 50 mg/L kanamycin and 30 mg/L chloramphenicol. Cells were induced with 500 µM IPTG at OD₆₀₀ = 0.5. Identical harvest and purification procedures were used for yeast and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinases. Cells were harvested by centrifugation approximately 15 hours after induction. Pelleted cells were resuspended in 15 mL Ni-binding buffer (50 mM sodium phosphate, 300 mM sodium chloride, 20 mM imidazole, pH 8.0) and containing ~1mg/mL lysozyme and ~0.1mg/mL DNase I and french-pressed two times at 20,000 psi. Lysate was then centrifuged at 229,000 X g for one hour. Supernatant was loaded onto a Hi Trap IMAC HP column charged with NiSO₄ and equilibrated with Ni-binding buffer. Column was washed with 10 column volumes of Ni-binding buffer. Yeast and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinases were eluted with a 0.02 - 0.5 M gradient of imidazole. The buffer of fractions containing

mevalonate kinase were exchanged with 50 mM HEPES, 50 mM sodium chloride, pH 7.4, containing 1 mM DTT using a Hi Prep 26/10 desalting column. Following desalting, mevalonate kinases were further purified over an anion exchange Hi Trap Q HP column. The column was washed with 50 mM Tris, 0.05 M sodium chloride pH 7.6 containing 1 mM DTT, and eluted with a 0.05 – 1.0 M salt gradient. Fractions containing mevalonate kinase were desalted as previously described to 50 mM HEPES, 50 mM sodium chloride, pH 7.4 containing 1 mM DTT to yield >95% pure yeast mevalonate kinase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase (as determined by SDS-PAGE and coomassie staining).

iii) Kinetics of yeast mevalonate kinase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase

[0496] The catalytic activities of the mevalonate kinases were determined using a modified protocol (Beytia *et al.*, (*J. Biol. Chem.* 245, 5450, 1970, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety, particularly with respect to kinase assays). The assay was performed in a 96-well plate format (Costar #9017) with a final reaction volume of 100 μ l. Each reaction contained the following reagents: 0.4 mM PEP, 0.05 mM DTT, 0.32 mM NADH, 1 mM $MgCl_2$, 4 units of LDH and 4 units of PK in 50 mM Tris, 50 mM NaCl, pH 7.6. The K_M value for yeast mevalonate kinase at the mevalonate binding site was determined by adding 5 mM ATP to the reaction to saturate the ATP binding site, followed by addition of mevalonate at concentrations ranging from 5 mM to 0.039 mM. The reaction was initiated with the addition of 10 nM (50.1 ng) purified mevalonate kinase from yeast. The K_M value for yeast mevalonate kinase at the ATP binding site was similarly determined, by saturating with 5 mM mevalonate and titrating ATP at concentrations ranging from 5 mM to 0.039 mM. The K_M values for *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase were determined using the same procedure with the following exceptions: substrate concentrations ranged from 0 mM to 5 mM, and the reaction was initiated by adding 80 nM (0.25 μ g) purified mevalonate kinase from *M. mazei*. Reactions were monitored by a decrease in absorbance at 340 nm. The concentration of NADH was plotted against time to determine the rate of the reactions. Units of absorbance were converted to μ M NADH using a conversion factor determined from the difference in absorbance at 340 nm of 320 μ M NADH and 320 μ M fully oxidized NADH (NAD^+) divided by the NADH concentration (320 μ M). Reactions were conducted at 30 $^{\circ}C$ and data were collected every 10-15 seconds continuously over the course of the reactions.

[0497] Protein inhibition studies were performed using various concentrations of terpenyl diphosphates.

iv) Yeast and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase kinetic properties and inhibition results

[0498] Kinetic studies were conducted using yeast mevalonate kinase and *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase. The K_{Mapp} of yeast mevalonate kinase was determined to be $714 \pm 49 \mu\text{M}$ for the ATP binding site and $131 \pm 8 \mu\text{M}$ for the mevalonate binding site with a turnover number (k_{cat}) of $38 \pm 5 \text{ s}^{-1}$ (Figures 58A and 58B). The K_{Mapp} of *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase was determined to be $464 \pm 12 \mu\text{M}$ for the ATP binding site and $68 \pm 4 \mu\text{M}$ for the mevalonate binding site with k_{cat} of $4.3 \pm 0.2 \text{ s}^{-1}$ (Figures 58C and 58D).

[0499] Inhibition studies were performed using DMAPP, GPP, and FPP. Lineweaver-Burke plots of the inhibition studies demonstrate that the inhibition of yeast mevalonate kinase is competitive with respect to ATP and uncompetitive with respect to mevalonate (Figures 96A and 96B). Therefore, the inhibition constants for the ATP and mevalonate sites were calculated by determining the IC_{50} value followed by conversion to the K_i value with Equation 16:

Equation 16

$$K_i = \frac{IC_{50}}{1 + \frac{[S]}{K_M}} .$$

[0500] The K_i s of DMAPP, GPP, and FPP for yeast mevalonate kinase ATP-binding site were determined to be $33.2 \mu\text{M}$, 153.3 nM , and 138.5 nM , respectively (Figures 97A-97C). The K_i s of DMAPP, GPP, and FPP for yeast mevalonate kinase mevalonate-binding site were determined to be $394.6 \mu\text{M}$, $2.54 \mu\text{M}$, and $2.98 \mu\text{M}$, respectively (Figures 98A-98C).

[0501] *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase was not inhibited at concentrations of DMAPP up to 5 mM and concentrations of GPP and FPP up to $100 \mu\text{M}$.

v) Diphosphomevalonate and isopentyl phosphate inhibition of yeast MVK, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* MVK, and *Methanosarcina* MVK

[0502] This experiment investigates the inhibitory effect of diphosphomevalonate and isopentyl monophosphate (IP) on MVK activity using MVK enzymes from *S. pneumoniae*,

yeast, and *M. mazei*, respectively. Inhibition of MVK by diphosphomevalonate and IP was shown using a two enzyme system (Andreassi *et al.*, *Biochemistry*, 43:16461-66, 2004, which is incorporated by reference in its entirety with particular emphasis on determination of inhibition of MVK by diphosphomevalonate). All reactions were performed in 96-well plates and were monitored by absorbance at 386 nm on a Molecular Devices Spectramax 190 UV-Vis 96-well spectrophotometer. All experiments were run as 100 μ L reactions at 30°C and contained 5 mM ATP, 3 mM $MgCl_2$, 2.9 mM NADH, 0.7 mM *R*-mevalonate (Genencor), 4 mM phosphoenolpyruvate, 10 U lactate dehydrogenase (MP Biomedicals LLC), 10 U pyruvate kinase (MP Biomedicals LLC), and 1 mM DTT. All chemical reagents were purchased from Sigma unless otherwise specified. Yeast and *M. mazei* MVK were obtained as described above and *S. pneumoniae* MVK and yeast phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK) were obtained as previously described (Andreassi *et al.*, *Biochemistry*, 43:16461-66, 2004) from pDW02 in pET200D MVK (Figure 142).

[0503] When 1 μ M *S. pneumoniae* MVK and 1 μ M PMK are incubated with mevalonate and all essential co-factors, the reaction does not progress at the same rate as a reaction containing only *S. pneumoniae* MVK (Figure 140A). However, the reaction proceeds to completion when PMK is added to the MVK-only reaction after that half of the reaction is complete (*i.e.* the production of phosphomevalonate), indicating that production of diphosphomevalonate inhibits *S. pneumoniae* MVK (Figure 140B). Conversely, a reaction containing 1 μ M Yeast MVK proceeds to completion regardless of whether 1 μ M PMK is present initially (Figure 140C) or is added after yeast MVK conversion of mevalonate to phosphomevalonate is complete (Figure 140D), indicating yeast MVK is not inhibited by diphosphomevalonate. Likewise, reactions containing 1 μ M archaeal *M. mazei* MVK proceed to completion whether or not PMK is present initially (Figures 140E-140F) or added to the MVK-only reaction after that half of the reaction is complete (Figure 140G).

[0504] Without being bound by theory, the archaeal mevalonate pathway has been postulated to contain an isopentyl monophosphate (IP) kinase that catalyzes the formation of isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP). Therefore, archaea may use an alternate mevalonate biosynthetic pathway to produce IPP and DMAPP. This putative pathway may contain a phosphomevalonate decarboxylase that catalyzes the formation of IP from phosphomevalonate. When 100 μ M of

IPP was added to a reaction containing 1 μ M *M. mazei* MVK and all reagents listed above, the reaction was not inhibited compared to a control reaction containing all reagents listed above without the addition of IP (Figure 141).

[0505] *S. pneumoniae* MVK was inhibited by diphosphomevalonate according to previously published results (Figures 140A-140B; Andreassi *et al.*, *Biochemistry*, 43:16461-66, 2004). Neither yeast MVK nor *M. mazei* MVK was inhibited by diphosphomevalonate (Figures 140C-140G). *M. mazei* MVK was not inhibited by IP at concentrations up to 100 μ M (Figure 141). *M. mazei* MVK is thus the first described MVK that is not inhibited by diphosphomevalonate, DMAPP, IP, GPP, or FPP.

Example 9. Production of isoprene by *E. coli* expressing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway, the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI), mevalonate kinase from yeast, and isoprene synthase from Kudzu and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0506] Each liter of fermentation medium contained K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0507] 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution contained citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0508] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the upper mevalonic acid (MVA) pathway (pCL PtrcUpperPathway encoding *E.*

faecalis mvaE and mvaS), the integrated lower MVA pathway (gi1.2KKDyI encoding *S. cerevisiae* mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and IPP isomerase), and high expression of mevalonate kinase from yeast and isoprene synthase from Kudzu (pTrcKudzuMVK(yeast)). This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30 °C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37 °C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate 5-L of cell medium in the 15-L bioreactor. The liquid volume increases throughout the fermentation (such as to approximately 10 liters).

[0509] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 54 hour fermentation was 1.6 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 54 uM when the optical density at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀) reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 87 uM when OD₅₅₀ reached 175. Additional IPTG additions raised the concentration to 122 uM at OD₅₅₀ = 180 and 157 uM at OD₅₅₀ = 185. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 123. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined using a Hiden mass spectrometer. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 6.4 g/L (Figure 124). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 54 hour fermentation was 44.6 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 125. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 6.1%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 2.8%.

Example 10. Production of isoprene in *E. coli* expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase

I. Construction of vectors for expression of the kudzu isoprene synthase in *E. coli*:

[0510] The protein sequence for the kudzu (*Pueraria montana*) isoprene synthase gene (IspS) was obtained from GenBank (AAQ84170). A kudzu isoprene synthase gene, optimized for *E. coli* codon usage, was purchased from DNA2.0 (SEQ ID NO:1). The isoprene synthase gene

was removed from the supplied plasmid by restriction endonuclease digestion with *Bsp*LU11I/*Pst*I, gel-purified, and ligated into pTrcHis2B (Invitrogen) that had been digested with *Nco*I/*Pst*I. The construct was designed such that the stop codon in the isoprene synthase gene 5' to the *Pst*I site. As a result, when the construct was expressed the His-Tag is not attached to the isoprene synthase protein. The resulting plasmid, pTrcKudzu, was verified by sequencing (Figures 2 and 3).

[0511] The isoprene synthase gene was also cloned into pET16b (Novagen). In this case, the isoprene synthase gene was inserted into pET16b such that the recombinant isoprene synthase protein contained the N-terminal His tag. The isoprene synthase gene was amplified from pTrcKudzu by PCR using the primer set pET-His-Kudzu-2F: 5'-CGTGAGATCATATGTGTGCGACCTCTTCTCAATTTAC (SEQ ID NO:3) and pET-His-Kudzu-R: 5'-CGGTCGACGGATCCCTGCAGTTAGACATACATCAGCTG (SEQ ID NO:4). These primers added an *Nde*I site at the 5'-end and a *Bam*H1 site at the 3' end of the gene respectively. The plasmid pTrcKudzu, described above, was used as template DNA, Herculase polymerase (Stratagene) was used according to manufacture's directions, and primers were added at a concentration of 10 pMols. The PCR was carried out in a total volume of 25 µl. The PCR product was digested with *Nde*I/*Bam*H1 and cloned into pET16b digested with the same enzymes. The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* Top10 (Invitrogen) and the correct clone selected by sequencing. The resulting plasmid, in which the kudzu isoprene synthase gene was expressed from the T7 promoter, was designated pETNHisKudzu (Figures 4 and 5).

[0512] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was also cloned into the low copy number plasmid pCL1920. Primers were used to amplify the kudzu isoprene synthase gene from pTrcKudzu described above. The forward primer added a *Hind*III site and an *E. coli* consensus RBS to the 5' end. The *Pst*I cloning site was already present in pTrcKudzu just 3' of the stop codon so the reverse primer was constructed such that the final PCR product includes the *Pst*I site. The sequences of the primers were: *Hind*III-rbs-Kudzu F: 5'-CATATGAAAGCTTGTATCGATTAAATAAGGAGGAATAAACC (SEQ ID NO:6) and *Bam*H1-Kudzu R:

[0513] 5'-CGGTCGACGGATCCCTGCAGTTAGACATACATCAGCTG (SEQ ID NO:4). The PCR product was amplified using Herculase polymerase with primers at a concentration of

10 pmol and with 1 ng of template DNA (pTrcKudzu). The amplification protocol included 30 cycles of (95° C for 1 minute, 60° C for 1 minute, 72° C for 2 minutes). The product was digested with *Hind*III and *Pst*I and ligated into pCL1920 which had also been digested with *Hind*III and *Pst*I. The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* Top10. Several transformants were checked by sequencing. The resulting plasmid was designated pCL-lac-Kudzu (Figures 6 and 7A-7C).

II. Determination of isoprene production

[0514] For the shake flask cultures, one ml of a culture was transferred from shake flasks to 20 ml CTC headspace vials (Agilent vial cat# 5188 2753; cap cat# 5188 2759). The cap was screwed on tightly and the vials incubated at the equivalent temperature with shaking at 250 rpm. After 30 minutes the vials were removed from the incubator and analyzed as described below (*see* Table 1 for some experimental values from this assay).

[0515] In cases where isoprene production in fermentors was determined, samples were taken from the off-gas of the fermentor and analyzed directly as described below (*see* Table 2 for some experimental values from this assay).

[0516] The analysis was performed using an Agilent 6890 GC/MS system interfaced with a CTC Analytics (Switzerland) CombiPAL autosampler operating in headspace mode. An Agilent HP-5MS GC/MS column (30 m x 0.25 mm; 0.25 µm film thickness) was used for separation of analytes. The sampler was set up to inject 500 µL of headspace gas. The GC/MS method utilized helium as the carrier gas at a flow of 1 ml/min. The injection port was held at 250° C with a split ratio of 50:1. The oven temperature was held at 37° C for the 2 minute duration of the analysis. The Agilent 5793N mass selective detector was run in single ion monitoring (SIM) mode on m/z 67. The detector was switched off from 1.4 to 1.7 minutes to allow the elution of permanent gases. Under these conditions isoprene (2-methyl-1,3-butadiene) was observed to elute at 1.78 minutes. A calibration table was used to quantify the absolute amount of isoprene and was found to be linear from 1 µg/L to 2000 µg/L. The limit of detection was estimated to be 50 to 100 ng/L using this method.

III. Production of isoprene in shake flasks containing *E. coli* cells expressing recombinant isoprene synthase

[0517] The vectors described above were introduced to *E. coli* strain BL21 (Novagen) to produce strains BL21/ptrcKudzu, BL21/pCL-lac-Kudzu and BL21/pETHisKudzu. The strains were spread for isolation onto LA (Luria agar) + carbenicillin (50 µg/ml) and incubated overnight at 37° C. Single colonies were inoculated into 250 ml baffled shake flasks containing 20 ml Luria Bertani broth (LB) and carbenicillin (100 µg/ml). Cultures were grown overnight at 20° C with shaking at 200 rpm. The OD₆₀₀ of the overnight cultures were measured and the cultures were diluted into a 250 ml baffled shake flask containing 30 ml MagicMedia (Invitrogen) + carbenicillin (100 µg/ml) to an OD₆₀₀ ~ 0.05. The culture was incubated at 30° C with shaking at 200 rpm. When the OD₆₀₀ ~ 0.5 - 0.8, 400 µM IPTG was added and the cells were incubated for a further 6 hours at 30° C with shaking at 200 rpm. At 0, 2, 4 and 6 hours after induction with IPTG, 1 ml aliquots of the cultures were collected, the OD₆₀₀ was determined and the amount of isoprene produced was measured as described above. Results are shown in Figures 8A-8D.

IV. Production of Isoprene from BL21/ptrcKudzu in 14 liter fermentation

[0518] Large scale production of isoprene from *E. coli* containing the recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase gene was determined from a fed-batch culture. The recipe for the fermentation media (TM2) per liter of fermentation medium was as follows: K₂HPO₄ 13.6 g, KH₂PO₄ 13.6 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, (NH₄)₂SO₄ 3.2 g, yeast extract 5 g, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. The pH was adjusted to 6.8 with potassium hydroxide (KOH) and q.s. to volume. The final product was filter sterilized with 0.22 µ filter (only, do not autoclave). The recipe for 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution was as follows: Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in diH₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 µ filter.

[0519] This experiment was carried out in 14 L bioreactor to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation, pH 6.7 and temperature 34° C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain BL21/ptrcKudzu taken from a frozen vial was prepared in soytone-yeast extract-glucose medium. After the inoculum grew to OD₅₅₀ = 0.6, two 600 ml flasks were centrifuged and the contents resuspended in 70 ml supernatant to transfer the cell pellet (70 ml of OD 3.1 material) to the bioreactor. At various times after inoculation, samples were removed and the amount of isoprene produced was determined as described above. Results are shown in Figures 9A and 9B.

Example 11. Production of isoprene in *E. coli* expressing recombinant poplar isoprene synthase

[0520] The protein sequence for the poplar (*Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*) isoprene synthase (Schnitzler, J-P, *et al.* (2005) *Planta* 222:777-786) was obtained from GenBank (CAC35696). A gene, codon optimized for *E. coli*, was purchased from DNA2.0 (p9796-poplar, Figures 30 and 31A and 31B). The isoprene synthase gene was removed from the supplied plasmid by restriction endonuclease digestion with *Bsp*LU11I /*Pst*I, gel-purified, and ligated into pTrcHis2B that had been digested with *Nco*I/*Pst*I. The construct is cloned such that the stop codon in the insert is before the *Pst*I site, which results in a construct in which the His-Tag is not attached to the isoprene synthase protein. The resulting plasmid pTrcPoplar (Figures 32 and 33A-33C), was verified by sequencing.

Example 12. Production of isoprene in *Pantoea citrea* expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase

[0521] The pTrcKudzu and pCL-lac Kudzu plasmids described in Example 10 were electroporated into *P. citrea* (U.S. Pat. No. 7,241,587). Transformants were selected on LA containing carbenicillin (200 µg/ml) or spectinomycin (50 µg/ml) respectively. Production of isoprene from shake flasks and determination of the amount of isoprene produced was performed as described in Example 10 for *E. coli* strains expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase. Results are shown in Figures 10A-10C.

Example 13. Production of isoprene in *Bacillus subtilis* expressing recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase

I. Construction of a *B. subtilis* replicating plasmid for the expression of kudzu isoprene synthase

[0522] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was expressed in *Bacillus subtilis aprEnprE Pxyl-comK* strain (BG3594comK) using a replicating plasmid (pBS19 with a chloramphenicol resistance cassette) under control of the *aprE* promoter. The isoprene synthase gene, the *aprE* promoter and the transcription terminator were amplified separately and fused using PCR. The construct was then cloned into pBS19 and transformed into *B. subtilis*.

a) Amplification of the *aprE* promoter

[0523] The *aprE* promoter was amplified from chromosomal DNA from *Bacillus subtilis* using the following primers:

CF 797 (+) Start *aprE* promoter MfeI

5'- GACATCAATTGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGCTATC (SEQ ID NO:58)

CF 07-43 (-) Fuse *aprE* promoter to Kudzu *ispS*

5'- ATTGAGAAGAGGTGCGACACACTCTTTACCCTCTCCTTTTA (SEQ ID NO:59)

b) Amplification of the isoprene synthase gene

[0524] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was amplified from plasmid pTrcKudzu (SEQ ID NO:2). The gene had been codon optimized for *E. coli* and synthesized by DNA 2.0. The following primers were used:

CF 07-42 (+) Fuse the *aprE* promoter to kudzu isoprene synthase gene (GTG start codon)

5'- TAAAAGGAGAGGGTAAAGAGTGTGTGCGACCTCTTCTCAAT (SEQ ID NO:60)

CF 07-45 (-) Fuse the 3' end of kudzu isoprene synthase gene to the terminator

5'- CCAAGGCCGGTTTTTTTTTAGACATACATCAGCTGGTTAATC (SEQ ID NO:61)

c) Amplification of the transcription terminator

[0525] The terminator from the alkaline serine protease of *Bacillus amyliquefaciens* was amplified from a previously sequenced plasmid pJHPms382 using the following primers:

CF 07-44 (+) Fuse the 3' end of kudzu isoprene synthase to the terminator

5'- GATTAACCAGCTGATGTATGTCTAAAAAAACCGGCCTTGG (SEQ ID NO:62)

CF 07-46 (-) End of *B. amyliquefaciens* terminator (BamHI)

5'- GACATGACGGATCCGATTACGAATGCCGTCTC (SEQ ID NO:63)

[0526] The kudzu fragment was fused to the terminator fragment using PCR with the following primers:

CF 07-42 (+) Fuse the *aprE* promoter to kudzu isoprene synthase gene (GTG start codon)

5'- TAAAAGGAGAGGGTAAAGAGTGTGTGCGACCTCTTCTCAAT (SEQ ID NO:61)

CF 07-46 (-) End of *B. amyliquefaciens* terminator (BamHI)

5'- GACATGACGGATCCGATTACGAATGCCGTCTC (SEQ ID NO:63)

[0527] The kudzu-terminator fragment was fused to the promoter fragment using PCR with the following primers:

CF 797 (+) Start *aprE* promoter MfeI

5'- GACATCAATTGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGCTATC (SEQ ID NO:64)

CF 07-46 (-) End of *B. amyliquefaciens* terminator (BamHI)

5'- GACATGACGGATCCGATTACGAATGCCGTCTC (SEQ ID NO:63)

[0528] The fusion PCR fragment was purified using a Qiagen kit and digested with the restriction enzymes *MfeI* and *BamHI*. This digested DNA fragment was gel purified using a Qiagen kit and ligated to a vector known as pBS19, which had been digested with *EcoRI* and *BamHI* and gel purified.

[0529] The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* Top 10 cells and colonies were selected on LA+50 carbenicillin plates. A total of six colonies were chosen and grown overnight in LB+50 carbenicillin and then plasmids were isolated using a Qiagen kit. The plasmids were digested with *Eco*RI and *Bam*HI to check for inserts and three of the correct plasmids were sent in for sequencing with the following primers:

CF 149 (+) *Eco*RI start of *aprE* promoter

5'- GACATGAATTCCTCCATTTTCTTCTGC (SEQ ID NO:65)

CF 847 (+) Sequence in pXX 049 (end of *aprE* promoter)

5'- AGGAGAGGGTAAAGAGTGAG (SEQ ID NO:66)

CF 07-45 (-) Fuse the 3' end of kudzu isoprene synthase to the terminator

5'- CCAAGGCCGGTTTTTTTTTAGACATACATCAGCTGGTTAATC (SEQ ID NO:61)

CF 07-48 (+) Sequencing primer for kudzu isoprene synthase

5'- CTTTTCCATCACCCACCTGAAG (SEQ ID NO:67)

CF 07-49 (+) Sequencing in kudzu isoprene synthase

5'- GGCGAAATGGTCCAACAACAAAATTATC (SEQ ID NO:68)

[0530] The plasmid designated pBS Kudzu #2 (Figures 52 and 12A-12C) was correct by sequencing and was transformed into BG 3594 comK, a *Bacillus subtilis* host strain. Selection was done on LA + 5 chloramphenicol plates. A transformant was chosen and struck to single colonies on LA + 5 chloramphenicol, then grown in LB+5 chloramphenicol until it reached an OD₆₀₀ of 1.5. It was stored frozen in a vial at -80° C in the presence of glycerol. The resulting strain was designated CF 443.

II. Production of isoprene in shake flasks containing *B. subtilis* cells expressing recombinant isoprene synthase

[0531] Overnight cultures were inoculated with a single colony of CF 443 from a LA + Chloramphenicol (Cm, 25 µg/ml). Cultures were grown in LB + Cm at 37° C with shaking at

200 rpm. These overnight cultures (1 ml) were used to inoculate 250 ml baffled shake flasks containing 25 ml Grants II media and chloramphenicol at a final concentration of 25 µg/ml. Grants II Media recipe was 10 g soytone, 3 ml 1M K₂HPO₄, 75 g glucose, 3.6 g urea, 100 ml 10X MOPS, q.s. to 1 L with H₂O, pH 7.2; 10X MOPS recipe was 83.72 g MOPS, 7.17 g tricine, 12 g KOH pellets, 10 ml 0.276M K₂SO₄ solution, 10 ml 0.528M MgCl₂ solution, 29.22 g NaCl, 100 ml 100X micronutrients, q.s. to 1 L with H₂O; and 100X micronutrients recipe was 1.47 g CaCl₂*2H₂O, 0.4 g FeSO₄*7H₂O, 0.1 g MnSO₄*H₂O, 0.1 g ZnSO₄*H₂O, 0.05 g CuCl₂*2H₂O, 0.1 g CoCl₂*6H₂O, 0.1 g Na₂MoO₄*2H₂O, q.s. to 1 L with H₂O. Shake flasks were incubated at 37° C and samples were taken at 18, 24, and 44 hours. At 18 hours the headspaces of CF443 and the control strain were sampled. This represented 18 hours of accumulation of isoprene. The amount of isoprene was determined by gas chromatography as described in Example 10. Production of isoprene was enhanced significantly by expressing recombinant isoprene synthase (Figure 11).

III. Production of isoprene by CF443 in 14 L fermentation

[0532] Large scale production of isoprene from *B. subtilis* containing the recombinant kudzu isoprene synthase gene on a replication plasmid was determined from a fed-batch culture. Bacillus strain CF 443, expressing a kudzu isoprene synthase gene, or control stain which does not express a kudzu isoprene synthase gene were cultivated by conventional fed-batch fermentation in a nutrient medium containing soy meal (Cargill), sodium and potassium phosphate, magnesium sulfate and a solution of citric acid, ferric chloride and manganese chloride. Prior to fermentation the media is macerated for 90 minutes using a mixture of enzymes including cellulases, hemicellulases and pectinases (see, WO95/04134). 14-L batch fermentations are fed with 60% wt/wt glucose (Cargill DE99 dextrose, ADM Versadex greens or Danisco invert sugar) and 99% wt/wt oil (Western Family soy oil, where the 99% wt/wt is the concentration of oil before it was added to the cell culture medium). Feed was started when glucose in the batch was non-detectable. The feed rate was ramped over several hours and was adjusted to add oil on an equal carbon basis. The pH was controlled at 6.8 – 7.4 using 28% w/v ammonium hydroxide. In case of foaming, antifoam agent was added to the media. The fermentation temperature was controlled at 37°C and the fermentation culture was agitated at 750 rpm. Various other parameters such as pH, DO%, airflow, and pressure were monitored

throughout the entire process. The DO% is maintained above 20. Samples were taken over the time course of 36 hours and analyzed for cell growth (OD₅₅₀) and isoprene production. Results of these experiments are presented in Figures 53A and 53B.

IV. Integration of the kudzu isoprene synthase (ispS) in *B. subtilis*.

[0533] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was cloned in an integrating plasmid (pJH101-cmpR) under the control of the *aprE* promoter. Under the conditions tested, no isoprene was detected.

Example 14. Production of isoprene in *Trichoderma*

I. Construction of vectors for expression of the kudzu isoprene synthase in *Trichoderma reesei*

[0534] The *Yarrowia lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu IS gene was synthesized by DNA 2.0 (SEQ ID NO:8) (Figure 13). This plasmid served as the template for the following PCR amplification reaction: 1 µl plasmid template (20 ng/ul), 1 µl Primer EL-945 (10 uM) 5'-GCTTATGGATCCTCTAGACTATTACACGTACATCAATTGG (SEQ ID NO:9), 1 µl Primer EL-965 (10uM) 5'-CACCATGTGTGCAACCTCCTCCCAGTTTAC (SEQ ID NO:10), 1 µl dNTP (10mM), 5 µl 10x PfuUltra II Fusion HS DNA Polymerase Buffer, 1 µl PfuUltra II Fusion HS DNA Polymerase, 40 µl water in a total reaction volume of 50 µl. The forward primer contained an additional 4 nucleotides at the 5'-end that did not correspond to the *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase gene, but was required for cloning into the pENTR/D-TOPO vector. The reverse primer contained an additional 21 nucleotides at the 5'-end that did not correspond to the *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase gene, but were inserted for cloning into other vector backbones. Using the MJ Research PTC-200 Thermocycler, the PCR reaction was performed as follows: 95° C for 2 minutes (first cycle only), 95° C for 30 seconds, 55° C for 30 seconds, 72° C for 30 seconds (repeat for 27 cycles), 72° C for 1 minute after the last cycle. The PCR product was analyzed on a 1.2% E-gel to confirm successful amplification of the *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase gene.

[0535] The PCR product was then cloned using the TOPO pENTR/D-TOPO Cloning Kit following manufacturer's protocol: 1 µl PCR reaction, 1 µl Salt solution, 1 µl TOPO pENTR/D-TOPO vector and 3 µl water in a total reaction volume of 6 µl. The reaction was incubated at room temperature for 5 minutes. One microliter of TOPO reaction was transformed into TOP10 chemically competent *E. coli* cells. The transformants were selected on LA + 50 µg/ml kanamycin plates. Several colonies were picked and each was inoculated into a 5 ml tube containing LB + 50 µg/ml kanamycin and the cultures grown overnight at 37° C with shaking at 200 rpm. Plasmids were isolated from the overnight culture tubes using QIAprep Spin Miniprep Kit, following manufacturer's protocol. Several plasmids were sequenced to verify that the DNA sequence was correct.

[0536] A single pENTR/D-TOPO plasmid, encoding a *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase gene, was used for Gateway Cloning into a custom-made pTrex3g vector. Construction of pTrex3g is described in WO 2005/001036 A2. The reaction was performed following manufacturer's protocol for the Gateway LR Clonase II Enzyme Mix Kit (Invitrogen): 1 µl *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase gene pENTR/D-TOPO donor vector, 1 µl pTrex3g destination vector, 6 µl TE buffer, pH 8.0 in a total reaction volume of 8 µl. The reaction was incubated at room temperature for 1 hour and then 1 µl proteinase K solution was added and the incubation continued at 37° C for 10 minutes. Then 1 µl of reaction was transformed into TOP10 chemically competent *E. coli* cells. The transformants were selected on LA + 50 µg/ml carbenicillin plates. Several colonies were picked and each was inoculated into a 5 ml tube containing LB + 50 µg/ml carbenicillin and the cultures were grown overnight at 37° C with shaking at 200 rpm. Plasmids were isolated from the overnight culture tubes using QIAprep Spin Miniprep Kit (Qiagen, Inc.), following manufacturer's protocol. Several plasmids were sequenced to verify that the DNA sequence was correct.

[0537] Biolistic transformation of *Y. lipolytica* codon-optimized kudzu isoprene synthase pTrex3g plasmid (Figure 14) into a quad delete *Trichoderma reesei* strain was performed using the Biolistic PDS-1000/HE Particle Delivery System (see WO 2005/001036 A2). Isolation of stable transformants and shake flask evaluation was performed using protocol listed in Example 11 of patent publication WO 2005/001036 A2.

II. Production of isoprene in recombinant strains of *T. reesei*

[0538] One ml of 15 and 36 hour old cultures of isoprene synthase transformants described above were transferred to head space vials. The vials were sealed and incubated for 5 hours at 30° C. Head space gas was measured and isoprene was identified by the method described in Example 10. Two of the transformants showed traces of isoprene. The amount of isoprene could be increased by a 14 hour incubation. The two positive samples showed isoprene at levels of about 0.5 µg/L for the 14 hour incubation. The untransformed control showed no detectable levels of isoprene. This experiment shows that *T. reesei* is capable of producing isoprene from endogenous precursor when supplied with an exogenous isoprene synthase.

Example 15. Production of isoprene in *Yarrowia*

I. Construction of vectors for expression of the kudzu isoprene synthase in *Yarrowia lipolytica*.

[0539] The starting point for the construction of vectors for the expression of the kudzu isoprene synthase gene in *Yarrowia lipolytica* was the vector pSPZ1(MAP29S_{pb}). The complete sequence of this vector (SEQ ID No:11) is shown in Figures 15A-15C.

[0540] The following fragments were amplified by PCR using chromosomal DNA of a *Y. lipolytica* strain GICC 120285 as the template: a promotorless form of the URA3 gene, a fragment of 18S ribosomal RNA gene, a transcription terminator of the *Y. lipolytica* XPR2 gene and two DNA fragments containing the promoters of XPR2 and ICL1 genes. The following PCR primers were used:

ICL1 3

5'- GGTGAATTCAGTCTACTGGGGATTCCCAAATCTATATATACTGCAGGTGAC (SEQ ID NO:69)

ICL1 5

5'- GCAGGTGGGAAACTATGCACTCC (SEQ ID NO:70)

XPR 3

5'- CCTGAATTCTGTTGGATTGGAGGATTGGATAGTGGG (SEQ ID NO:71)

XPR 5

5'- GGTGTCGACGTACGGTCGAGCTTATTGACC (SEQ ID NO:72)

XPRT3

5'- GGTGGGCCCCGCATTTTGCCACCTACAAGCCAG (SEQ ID NO:73)

XPRT 5

5'- GGTGAATTCTAGAGGATCCCAACGCTGTTGCCTACAACGG (SEQ ID NO:74)

Y18S3

5'- GGTGCGGCCGCTGTCTGGACCTGGTGAGTTTCCCCG (SEQ ID NO:75)

Y18S 5

5'- GGTGGGCCCATTAAATCAGTTATCGTTTATTTGATAG (SEQ ID NO:76)

YURA3

5'- GGTGACCAGCAAGTCCATGGGTGGTTTGATCATGG (SEQ ID NO:77)

YURA 50

5'- GGTGCGGCCGCGCCTTTGGAGTACGACTCCAACCTATG (SEQ ID NO:78)

YURA 51

5'- GCGGCCGCAGACTAAATTTATTTTCAGTCTCC (SEQ ID NO:79)

[0541] For PCR amplification the PfuUltraII polymerase (Stratagene), supplier-provided buffer and dNTPs, 2.5 μ M primers and the indicated template DNA were used as per the manufacturer's instructions. The amplification was done using the following cycle: 95° C for 1 min; 34x (95° C for 30 sec; 55° C for 30 sec; 72° C for 3 min) and 10 min at 72° C followed by a 4° C incubation.

[0542] Synthetic DNA molecules encoding the kudzu isoprene synthase gene, codon-optimized for expression in *Yarrowia*, was obtained from DNA 2.0 (Figure 16; SEQ ID NO:12).

Full detail of the construction scheme of the plasmids pYLA(KZ1) and pYLI(KZ1) carrying the synthetic kudzu isoprene synthase gene under control of XPR2 and ICL1 promoters respectively is presented in Figures 18A-18F. Control plasmids in which a mating factor gene (MAP29) is inserted in place of an isoprene synthase gene were also constructed (Figure 18E and 18F).

[0543] A similar cloning procedure can be used to express a poplar (*Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*) isoprene synthase gene. The sequence of the poplar isoprene is described in Miller B. *et al.* (2001) *Planta* 213, 483-487 and shown in Figure 17 (SEQ ID NO:13). A construction scheme for the generation the plasmids pYLA(POP1) and pYLI(POP1) carrying synthetic poplar isoprene synthase gene under control of XPR2 and ICL1 promoters respectively is presented in Figure 18A and B.

II. Production of isoprene by recombinant strains of *Y. lipolytica*.

[0544] Vectors pYLA(KZ1), pYLI(KZ1), pYLA(MAP29) and pYLI(MAP29) were digested with *Sac*II and used to transform the strain *Y. lipolytica* CLIB 122 by a standard lithium acetate/polyethylene glycol procedure to uridine prototrophy. Briefly, the yeast cells grown in YEPD (1% yeast extract, 2% peptone, 2% glucose) overnight, were collected by centrifugation (4000 rpm, 10 min), washed once with sterile water and suspended in 0.1 M lithium acetate, pH 6.0. Two hundred μ l aliquots of the cell suspension were mixed with linearized plasmid DNA solution (10-20 μ g), incubated for 10 minutes at room temperature and mixed with 1 ml of 50% PEG 4000 in the same buffer. The suspensions were further incubated for 1 hour at room temperature followed by a 2 minutes heat shock at 42° C. Cells were then plated on SC his leu plates (0.67% yeast nitrogen base, 2% glucose, 100 mg/L each of leucine and histidine). Transformants appeared after 3-4 days of incubation at 30° C.

[0545] Three isolates from the pYLA(KZ1) transformation, three isolates from the pYLI(KZ1) transformation, two isolates from the pYLA(MAP29) transformation and two isolates from the pYLI(MAP29) transformation were grown for 24 hours in YEP7 medium (1% yeast extract, 2% peptone, pH 7.0) at 30° C with shaking. Cells from 10 ml of culture were collected by centrifugation, resuspended in 3 ml of fresh YEP7 and placed into 15 ml screw cap vials. The vials were incubated overnight at room temperature with gentle (60 rpm) shaking. Isoprene content in the headspace of these vials was analyzed by gas chromatography using mass-

spectrometric detector as described in Example 10. All transformants obtained with pYLA(KZ1) and pYLI(KZ1) produced readily detectable amounts of isoprene (0.5 µg/L to 1 µg/L, Figure 20). No isoprene was detected in the headspace of the control strains carrying phytase gene instead of an isoprene synthase gene.

Example 16. Production of isoprene in *E. coli* expressing kudzu isoprene synthase and *idi*, or *dxs*, or *idi* and *dxs*

I. Construction of vectors encoding kudzu isoprene synthase and *idi*, or *dxs*, or *idi* and *dxs* for the production of isoprene in *E. coli*

i) Construction of pTrcKudzuKan

[0546] The *bla* gene of pTrcKudzu (described in Example 10) was replaced with the gene conferring kanamycin resistance. To remove the *bla* gene, pTrcKudzu was digested with *Bsp*HI, treated with Shrimp Alkaline Phosphatase (SAP), heat killed at 65° C, then end-filled with Klenow fragment and dNTPs. The 5 kbp large fragment was purified from an agarose gel and ligated to the *kan*^r gene which had been PCR amplified from pCR-Blunt-II-TOPO using primers MCM22 5'- GATCAAGCTTAACCGGAATTGCCAGCTG (SEQ ID NO:14) and MCM23 5'- GATCCGATCGTCAGAAGAACTCGTCAAGAAGGC (SEQ ID NO:15), digested with *Hind*III and *Pvu*I, and end-filled. A transformant carrying a plasmid conferring kanamycin resistance (pTrcKudzuKan) was selected on LA containing kanamycin 50 µg/ml.

ii) Construction of pTrcKudzu yIDI Kan

[0547] pTrcKudzuKan was digested with *Pst*I, treated with SAP, heat killed and gel purified. It was ligated to a PCR product encoding *idi* from *S. cerevisiae* with a synthetic RBS. The primers for PCR were NsiI-YIDI 1 F 5'- CATCAATGCATCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAAAATGAC (SEQ ID NO:16) and PstI-YIDI 1 R 5'- CCTTCTGCAGGACGCGTTGTTATAGC (SEQ ID NO:17); and the template was *S. cerevisiae* genomic DNA. The PCR product was digested with *Nsi*I and *Pst*I and gel purified prior to ligation. The ligation mixture was transformed into chemically competent TOP10 cells and selected on LA containing 50 µg/ml kanamycin. Several transformants were

isolated and sequenced and the resulting plasmid was called pTrcKudzu-yIDI(kan) (Figures 34 and 35A-35C).

iii) Construction of pTrcKudzu DXS Kan

[0548] Plasmid pTrcKudzuKan was digested with *Pst*I, treated with SAP, heat killed and gel purified. It was ligated to a PCR product encoding *dxs* from *E. coli* with a synthetic RBS. The primers for PCR were MCM13 5'-

GATCATGCATTTCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGAGTTTTGATATTGCCAAATAC CCG (SEQ ID NO:18) and MCM14 5'- CATGCTGCAGTTATGCCAGCCAGGCCTTGAT (SEQ ID NO:19); and the template was *E. coli* genomic DNA. The PCR product was digested with *Nsi*I and *Pst*I and gel purified prior to ligation. The resulting transformation reaction was transformed into TOP10 cells and selected on LA with kanamycin 50 µg/ml. Several transformants were isolated and sequenced and the resulting plasmid was called pTrcKudzu-DXS(kan) (Figures 36 and 37A-37C).

iv) Construction of pTrcKudzu-yIDI-dxs (kan)

[0549] pTrcKudzu-yIDI(kan) was digested with *Pst*I, treated with SAP, heat killed and gel purified. It was ligated to a PCR product encoding *E. coli dxs* with a synthetic RBS (primers MCM13 5'-

GATCATGCATTTCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGAGTTTTGATATTGCCAAATAC CCG (SEQ ID NO:18) and MCM14 5'- CATGCTGCAGTTATGCCAGCCAGGCCTTGAT (SEQ ID NO:19); template TOP10 cells) which had been digested with *Nsi*I and *Pst*I and gel purified. The final plasmid was called pTrcKudzu-yIDI-dxs (kan) (Figures 21 and 22A-22D).

v) Construction of pCL PtrcKudzu

[0550] A fragment of DNA containing the promoter, structural gene and terminator from Example 10 above was digested from pTrcKudzu using *Ssp*I and gel purified. It was ligated to pCL1920 which had been digested with *Pvu*II, treated with SAP and heat killed. The resulting ligation mixture was transformed into TOP10 cells and selected in LA containing spectinomycin 50 µg/ml. Several clones were isolated and sequenced and two were selected. pCL PtrcKudzu and pCL PtrcKudzu (A3) have the insert in opposite orientations (Figures 38-41A-41C).

vi) Construction of pCL PtrcKudzu yIDI

[0551] The *NsiI-PstI* digested, gel purified, IDI PCR amplicon from (ii) above was ligated into pCL PtrcKudzu which had been digested with *PstI*, treated with SAP, and heat killed. The ligation mixture was transformed into TOP10 cells and selected in LA containing spectinomycin 50 µg/ml. Several clones were isolated and sequenced and the resulting plasmid is called pCL PtrcKudzu yIDI (Figures 42 and 43A-43C).

vii) Construction of pCL PtrcKudzu DXS

[0552] The *NsiI-PstI* digested, gel purified, DXS PCR amplicon from (iii) above was ligated into pCL PtrcKudzu (A3) which had been digested with *PstI*, treated with SAP, and heat killed. The ligation mixture was transformed into TOP10 cells and selected in LA containing spectinomycin 50 µg/ml. Several clones were isolated and sequenced and the resulting plasmid is called pCL PtrcKudzu DXS (Figures 44 and 45A-45D).

II. Measurement of isoprene in headspace from cultures expressing kudzu isoprene synthase, *idi*, and/or *dxs* at different copy numbers.

[0553] Cultures of *E. coli* BL21(λDE3) previously transformed with plasmids pTrcKudzu(kan) (A), pTrcKudzu-yIDI kan (B), pTrcKudzu-DXS kan (C), pTrcKudzu-yIDI-DXS kan (D) were grown in LB kanamycin 50 µg/mL. Cultures of pCL PtrcKudzu (E), pCL PtrcKudzu, pCL PtrcKudzu-yIDI (F) and pCL PtrcKudzu-DXS (G) were grown in LB spectinomycin 50 µg/mL. Cultures were induced with 400 µM IPTG at time 0 (OD₆₀₀ approximately 0.5) and samples taken for isoprene headspace measurement (see Example 10). Results are shown in Figure 23A-23G.

[0554] Plasmid pTrcKudzu-yIDI-dxs (kan) was introduced into *E. coli* strain BL21 by transformation. The resulting strain BL21/pTrc Kudzu IDI DXS was grown overnight in LB containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml) at 20° C and used to inoculate shake flasks of TM3 (13.6 g K₂PO₄, 13.6 g KH₂PO₄, 2.0 g MgSO₄*7H₂O), 2.0 g citric acid monohydrate, 0.3 g ferric ammonium citrate, 3.2 g (NH₄)₂SO₄, 0.2 g yeast extract, 1.0 ml 1000x Modified Trace Metal Solution, adjusted to pH 6.8 and q.s. to H₂O, and filter sterilized) containing 1% glucose. Flasks were incubated at 30° C until an OD₆₀₀ of 0.8 was reached, and then induced with 400 µM IPTG.

Samples were taken at various times after induction and the amount of isoprene in the head space was measured as described in Example 10. Results are shown in Figure 23H.

III. The effect of yeast extract on isoprene production in *E. coli* grown in fed-batch culture

[0555] Fermentation was performed at the 14-L scale as previously described with *E. coli* cells containing the pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS plasmid described above. Yeast extract (Bio Springer, Montreal, Quebec, Canada) was fed at an exponential rate. The total amount of yeast extract delivered to the fermentor was varied between 70-830 g during the 40 hour fermentation. Optical density of the fermentation broth was measured at a wavelength of 550 nm. The final optical density within the fermentors was proportional to the amount of yeast extract added (Figure 48A). The isoprene level in the off-gas from the fermentor was determined as previously described. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation (Figure 48B). The amount of isoprene produced was linearly proportional to the amount of fed yeast extract (Figure 48C).

IV. Production of isoprene in 500 L fermentation of pTrcKudzu DXS yIDI

[0556] A 500 liter fermentation of *E. coli* cells with a kudzu isoprene synthase, *S. cerevisiae* IDI, and *E. coli* DXS nucleic acids (*E. coli* BL21 (λ DE3) pTrc Kudzu dxs yidi) was used to produce isoprene. The levels of isoprene varied from 50 to 300 μ g/L over a time period of 15 hours. On the basis of the average isoprene concentrations, the average flow through the device and the extent of isoprene breakthrough, the amount of isoprene collected was calculated to be approximately 17 g.

V. Production of isoprene in 500 L fermentation of *E. coli* grown in fed-batch culture

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0557] K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $MgSO_4 \cdot 7H_2O$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in diH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium gas (NH_3) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotic were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0558] Citric Acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in DI H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

[0559] Fermentation was performed in a 500-L bioreactor with *E. coli* cells containing the pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS plasmid. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose and yeast extract at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30° C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was prepared in soytone-yeast extract-glucose medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 0.15, measured at 550 nm, 20 ml was used to inoculate a bioreactor containing 2.5-L soytone-yeast extract-glucose medium. The 2.5-L bioreactor was grown at 30° C to OD 1.0 and 2.0-L was transferred to the 500-L bioreactor.

[0560] Yeast extract (Bio Springer, Montreal, Quebec, Canada) and glucose were fed at exponential rates. The total amount of glucose and yeast extract delivered to the bioreactor during the 50 hour fermentation was 181.2 kg and 17.6 kg, respectively. The optical density within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 49A. The isoprene level in the off-gas from the bioreactor was determined as previously described. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation (Figure 49B). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 50 hour fermentation was 55.1 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 49C.

Example 17. Production of isoprene in *E. coli* expressing kudzu isoprene synthase and recombinant mevalonic acid pathway genes

I. Cloning the lower MVA pathway

[0561] The strategy for cloning the lower mevalonic pathway was as follows. Four genes of the mevalonic acid biosynthesis pathway; mevalonate kinase (MVK), phosphomevalonate kinase (PMK), diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase (MVD) and isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase genes were amplified by PCR from *S. cerevisiae* chromosomal DNA and cloned individually into the pCR BluntII TOPO plasmid (Invitrogen). In some cases, the *idi* gene was amplified from *E. coli* chromosomal DNA. The primers were designed such that an *E. coli* consensus RBS

(AGGAGGT (SEQ ID NO:80) or AAGGAGG (SEQ ID NO:81)) was inserted at the 5' end, 8 bp upstream of the start codon and a *Pst*I site was added at the 3' end. The genes were then cloned one by one into the pTrcHis2B vector until the entire pathway was assembled.

[0562] Chromosomal DNA from *S. cerevisiae* S288C was obtained from ATCC (ATCC 204508D). The MVK gene was amplified from the chromosome of *S. cerevisiae* using primers MVKF (5'-AGGAGGTAAAAAACATGTCATTACCGTTCTTAACTTCTGC, SEQ ID NO:21) and MVK-PstI-R (5'-ATGGCTGCAGGCCTATCGCAAATTAGCTTATGAAGTCCATGGTAAATTCGTG, SEQ ID NO:22) using PfuTurbo as per manufacturer's instructions. The correct sized PCR product (1370 bp) was identified by electrophoresis through a 1.2% E-gel (Invitrogen) and cloned into pZeroBLUNT TOPO. The resulting plasmid was designated pMVK1. The plasmid pMVK1 was digested with *Sac*I and *Taq*I restriction endonucleases and the fragment was gel purified and ligated into pTrcHis2B digested with *Sac*I and *Bst*BI. The resulting plasmid was named pTrcMVK1 (also referred to as pTrcK).

[0563] The second gene in the mevalonic acid biosynthesis pathway, PMK, was amplified by PCR using primers: PstI-PMK1 R (5'-GAATTCGCCCTTCTGCAGCTACC, SEQ ID NO:23) and BsiHKA I-PMK1 F (5'-CGACTGGTGCACCCTTAAGGAGGAAAAAACATGTCAG, SEQ ID NO:24). The PCR reaction was performed using Pfu Turbo polymerase (Stratagene) as per manufacturer's instructions. The correct sized product (1387 bp) was digested with *Pst*I and *Bsi*HKI and ligated into pTrcMVK1 digested with *Pst*I. The resulting plasmid was named pTrcKK.

[0564] The MVD and the *idi* genes were cloned in the same manner. PCR was carried out using the primer pairs PstI-MVD 1 R (5'-GTGCTGGAATTCGCCCTTCTGCAGC, SEQ ID NO:25) and NsiI-MVD 1 F (5'-GTAGATGCATGCAGAATTCGCCCTTAAGGAGG, SEQ ID NO:26) to amplify the MVD gene and PstI-YIDI 1 R (5'-CCTTCTGCAGGACGCGTTGTTATAGC, SEQ ID NO:27) and NsiI-YIDI 1 F (5'-CATCAATGCATCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAAAATGAC, SEQ ID NO:28) to amplify the yIDI gene. The plasmid with the MVK, PMK, and MVD genes inserted is named pTrcKKD. In some cases the IPP isomerase gene, *idi* from *E. coli* was used. To amplify *idi* from *E. coli* chromosomal DNA, the following primer set was used: PstI-CIDI 1 R (5'-

GTGTGATGGATATCTGCAGAATTCG, SEQ ID NO:29) and NsiI-CIDI 1 F (5'-CATCAATGCATCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAACATG, SEQ ID NO:30). Template DNA was chromosomal DNA isolated by standard methods from *E. coli* FM5 (WO 96/35796 and WO 2004/033646, which are each hereby incorporated by reference in their entireties, particularly with respect to isolation of nucleic acids). The final plasmids were named pKKDIy for the construct encoding the yeast *idi* gene or pKKDIc for the construct encoding the *E. coli idi* gene. The plasmids were transformed into *E. coli* hosts BL21 for subsequent analysis. In some cases the isoprene synthase from kudzu was cloned into pKKDIy yielding plasmid pKKDIyIS.

[0565] The lower MVA pathway was also cloned into pTrc containing a kanamycin antibiotic resistance marker. The plasmid pTrcKKDIy was digested with restriction endonucleases *ApaI* and *PstI*, the 5930 bp fragment was separated on a 1.2% agarose E-gel and purified using the Qiagen Gel Purification kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. The plasmid pTrcKudzuKan, described in Example 16, was digested with restriction endonucleases *ApaI* and *PstI*, and the 3338 bp fragment containing the vector was purified from a 1.2% E-gel using the Qiagen Gel Purification kit. The 3338 bp vector fragment and the 5930 bp lower MVA pathway fragment were ligated using the Roche Quick Ligation kit. The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* TOP10 cells and transformants were grown at 37° C overnight with selection on LA containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml). The transformants were verified by restriction enzyme digestion and one was frozen as a stock. The plasmid was designated pTrcKanKKDIy.

II. Cloning a kudzu isoprene synthase gene into pTrcKanKKDIy

[0566] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was amplified by PCR from pTrcKudzu, described in Example 10, using primers MCM50 5'-GATCATGCATTGCGCCCTTAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGTGTGCGACCTCTTCTCAATTTACT (SEQ ID NO:31) and MCM53 5'-CGGTCGACGGATCCCTGCAGTTAGACATACATCAGCTG (SEQ ID NO:32). The resulting PCR fragment was cloned into pCR2.1 and transformed into *E. coli* TOP10. This fragment contains the coding sequence for kudzu isoprene synthase and an upstream region containing a RBS from *E. coli*. Transformants were incubated overnight at 37° C with selection on LA containing carbenicillin (50 µg/ml). The correct insertion of the fragment was verified by sequencing and this strain was designated MCM93.

[0567] The plasmid from strain MCM93 was digested with restriction endonucleases *Nsi*I and *Pst*I to liberate a 1724 bp insert containing the RBS and kudzu isoprene synthase. The 1724 bp fragment was separated on a 1.2% agarose E-gel and purified using the Qiagen Gel Purification kit according to the manufacturer's instructions. Plasmid pTrcKanKKDIy was digested with the restriction endonuclease *Pst*I, treated with SAP for 30 minutes at 37° C and purified using the Qiagen PCR cleanup kit. The plasmid and kudzu isoprene synthase encoding DNA fragment were ligated using the Roche Quick Ligation kit. The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* TOP10 cells and transformants were grown overnight at 37° C with selection on LA containing Kanamycin at 50 µg/ml. The correct transformant was verified by restriction digestion and the plasmid was designated pTrcKKDyIkISKan (Figures 24 and 25A-25D). This plasmid was transformed into BL21(λDE3) cells (Invitrogen).

III. Isoprene production from mevalonate in *E. coli* expressing the recombinant lower mevalonate pathway and isoprene synthase from kudzu.

[0568] Strain BL21/pTrcKKDyIkISKan was cultured in MOPS medium (Neidhardt *et al.*, (1974) *J. Bacteriology* 119:736-747) adjusted to pH 7.1 and supplemented with 0.5% glucose and 0.5% mevalonic acid. A control culture was also set up using identical conditions but without the addition of 0.5% mevalonic acid. The culture was started from an overnight seed culture with a 1% inoculum and induced with 500 µM IPTG when the culture had reached an OD₆₀₀ of 0.3 to 0.5. The cultures were grown at 30° C with shaking at 250 rpm. The production of isoprene was analyzed 3 hours after induction by using the head space assay described in Example 10. Maximum production of isoprene was 6.67×10^{-4} mol/L_{broth}/OD₆₀₀/hr where L_{broth} is the volume of broth and includes both the volume of the cell medium and the volume of the cells. The control culture not supplemented with mevalonic acid did not produce measurable isoprene.

IV. Cloning the upper MVA pathway

[0569] The upper mevalonate biosynthetic pathway, comprising two genes encoding three enzymatic activities, was cloned from *Enterococcus faecalis*. The *mvaE* gene encodes a protein with the enzymatic activities of both acetyl-CoA acetyltransferase and 3-hydroxy-3-methylglutaryl-CoA (HMG-CoA) reductase, the first and third proteins in the pathway, and the

mvaS gene encodes second enzyme in the pathway, HMG-CoA synthase. The *mvaE* gene was amplified from *E. faecalis* genomic DNA (ATCC 700802D-5) with an *E. coli* ribosome binding site and a spacer in front using the following primers:

CF 07-60 (+) Start of *mvaE* w/ RBS + ATG start codon *SacI*

5' - GAGACATGAGCTCAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTG (SEQ ID NO:34)

CF 07-62 (-) Fuse *mvaE* to *mvaS* with RBS in between

5' - TTTATCAATCCCAATTGTCATGTTTTTTTACCTCCTTTATTGTTTTCTTAAATC (SEQ ID NO:35)

[0570] The *mvaS* gene was amplified from *E. faecalis* genomic DNA (ATCC 700802D-5) with a RBS and spacer from *E. coli* in front using the following primers:

CF 07-61 (+) Fuse *mvaE* to *mvaS* with RBS in between

5' -
GATTTAAGAAAACAATAAAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGACAATTGGGATTGATAAA (SEQ ID NO:36)

CF 07-102 (-) End of *mvaS* gene *BglII*

5' -GACATGACATAGATCTTTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:37)

[0571] The PCR fragments were fused together with PCR using the following primers:

CF 07-60 (+) Start of *mvaE* w/ RBS + ATG start codon *SacI*

5' -GAGACATGAGCTCAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTG (SEQ ID NO:34)

CF 07-102 (-) End of *mvaS* gene *BglII*

5'-GACATGACATAGATCTTTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:37)

[0572] The fusion PCR fragment was purified using a Qiagen kit and digested with the restriction enzymes *SacI* and *BglII*. This digested DNA fragment was gel purified using a Qiagen kit and ligated into the commercially available vector pTrcHis2A, which had been digested with *SacI* and *BglII* and gel purified.

[0573] The ligation mix was transformed into *E. coli* Top 10 cells and colonies were selected on LA+50 µg/ml carbenicillin plates. A total of six colonies were chosen and grown overnight in LB+50 µg/ml carbenicillin and plasmids were isolated using a Qiagen kit. The plasmids were digested with *SacI* and *BglII* to check for inserts and one correct plasmid was sequenced with the following primers:

CF 07-58 (+) Start of *mvaE* gene

5' – ATGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTGATGC (SEQ ID NO:38)

CF 07-59 (-) End of *mvaE* gene

5' – ATGTTATTGTTTTCTTAAATCATTTAAAATAGC (SEQ ID NO:39)

CF 07-82 (+) Start of *mvaS* gene

5' – ATGACAATTGGGATTGATAAAATTAG (SEQ ID NO:40)

CF 07-83 (-) End of *mvaS* gene

5' – TTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:41)

CF 07-86 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5' – GAAATAGCCCCATTAGAAGTATC (SEQ ID NO:42)

CF 07-87 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5' – TTGCCAATCATATGATTGAAAATC (SEQ ID NO:43)

CF 07-88 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5' – GCTATGCTTCATTAGATCCTTATCG (SEQ ID NO:44)

CF 07-89 (+) Sequence *mvaS*

5' – GAAACCTACATCCAATCTTTTGCCC (SEQ ID NO:45)

[0574] The plasmid called pTrcHis2AUpperPathway#1 was correct by sequencing and was transformed into the commercially available *E. coli* strain BL21. Selection was done on LA+ 50 µg/ml carbenicillin. Two transformants were chosen and grown in LB+ 50 µg/ml carbenicillin until they reached an OD₆₀₀ of 1.5. Both strains were frozen in a vial at -80° C in the presence of glycerol. Strains were designated CF 449 for pTrcHis2AUpperPathway#1 in BL21, isolate #1 and CF 450 for pTrcHis2AUpperPathway#1 in BL21, isolate #2. Both clones were found to behave identically when analyzed.

V. Cloning of UpperMVA Pathway into pCL1920

[0575] The plasmid pTrcHis2AUpperPathway was digested with the restriction endonuclease *SspI* to release a fragment containing pTrc-*mvaE-mvaS*-(His tag)-terminator. In this fragment, the his-tag was not translated. This blunt ended 4.5 kbp fragment was purified from a 1.2% E-gel using the Qiagen Gel Purification kit. A dephosphorylated, blunt ended 4.2 kbp fragment from pCL1920 was prepared by digesting the vector with the restriction endonuclease *PvuII*, treating with SAP and gel purifying from a 1.2% E-gel using the Qiagen Gel Purification kit. The two fragments were ligated using the Roche Quick Ligation Kit and transformed into TOP10 chemically competent cells. Transformants were selected on LA containing spectinomycin (50 µg/ml). A correct colony was identified by screening for the presence of the insert by PCR. The plasmid was designated pCL PtrcUpperPathway (Figures 26 and 27A-27D).

VI. Strains expressing the combined Upper and Lower Mevalonic Acid Pathways

[0576] To obtain a strain with a complete mevalonic acid pathway plus kudzu isoprene synthase, plasmids pTrcKKDyIkISkan and pCLpTrcUpperPathway were both transformed into BL21(λDE3) competent cells (Invitrogen) and transformants were selected on LA containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml) and Spectinomycin (50 µg/ml). The transformants were checked by plasmid prep to ensure that both plasmids were retained in the host. The strain was designated MCM127.

VII. Production of mevalonic acid from glucose in *E. coli*/pUpperpathway

[0577] Single colonies of the BL21/pTrcHis2A-*mvaE/mvaS* or FM5/p pTrcHis2A-*mvaE/mvaS* are inoculated into LB + carbenicillin (100 µg/ml) and are grown overnight at 37° C with shaking at 200 rpm. These cultures were diluted into 50 ml medium in 250 ml baffled flasks to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.1. The medium was TM3 + 1 or 2% glucose + carbenicillin (100 ug/ml) or TM3 + 1% glucose + hydrolyzed soy oil + carbenicillin (100 ug/ml) or TM3 + biomass (prepared bagasse, corn stover or switchgrass). Cultures were grown at 30° C with shaking at 200 rpm for approximately 2-3 hours until an OD₆₀₀ of 0.4 was reached. At this point the expression from the *mvaE mvaS* construct was induced by the addition of IPTG (400 µM). Cultures were incubated for a further 20 or 40 hours with samples taken at 2 hour intervals to 6 hour post induction and then at 24, 36 and 48 hours as needed. Sampling was done by removing 1 ml of culture, measuring the OD₆₀₀, pelleting the cells in a microfuge, removing the supernatant and analyzing it for mevalonic acid.

[0578] A 14 liter fermentation of *E. coli* cells with nucleic acids encoding *Enterococcus faecalis* AA-CoA thiolase, HMG-CoA synthase, and HMG-CoA reductase polypeptides produced 22 grams of mevalonic acid with TM3 medium and 2% glucose as the cell medium. A shake flask of these cells produced 2-4 grams of mevalonic acid per liter with LB medium and 1% glucose as the cell culture medium. The production of mevalonic acid in these strains indicated that the MVA pathway was functional in *E. coli*.

VIII. Production of isoprene from *E. coli* BL21 containing the upper and lower MVA pathway plus kudzu isoprene synthase.

[0579] The following strains were created by transforming in various combinations of plasmids containing the upper and lower MVA pathway and the kudzu isoprene synthase gene as described above and the plasmids containing the *idi*, *dxs*, and *dxr* and isoprene synthase genes described in Example 16. The host cells used were chemically competent BL21(λDE3) and the transformations were done by standard methods. Transformants were selected on L agar containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml) or kanamycin plus spectinomycin (both at a concentration of 50 µg/ml). Plates were grown at 37° C. The resulting strains were designated as follows:

Grown on Kanamycin plus Spectinomycin (50 µg/ml each)

MCM127 - pCL Upper MVA + pTrcKKDyIkIS (kan) in BL21(λDE3)

MCM131 - pCL1920 + pTrcKKDyIkIS (kan) in BL21(λ DE3)

MCM125 - pCL Upper MVA + pTrcHis2B (kan) in BL21(λ DE3)

Grown on Kanamycin (50 μ g/ml)

MCM64 - pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS (kan) in BL21(λ DE3)

MCM50 - pTrcKudzu (kan) in BL21(λ DE3)

MCM123 - pTrcKudzu yIDI DXS DXR (kan) in BL21(λ DE3)

[0580] The above strains were streaked from freezer stocks to LA + appropriate antibiotic and grown overnight at 37° C. A single colony from each plate was used to inoculate shake flasks (25 ml LB + the appropriate antibiotic). The flasks were incubated at 22° C overnight with shaking at 200 rpm. The next morning the flasks were transferred to a 37° C incubator and grown for a further 4.5 hours with shaking at 200 rpm. The 25 ml cultures were centrifuged to pellet the cells and the cells were resuspended in 5 ml LB + the appropriate antibiotic. The cultures were then diluted into 25 ml LB+1% glucose + the appropriate antibiotic to an OD₆₀₀ of 0.1. Two flasks for each strain were set up, one set for induction with IPTG (800 μ M) the second set was not induced. The cultures were incubated at 37° C with shaking at 250 rpm. One set of the cultures were induced after 1.50 hours (immediately following sampling time point 1). At each sampling time point, the OD₆₀₀ was measured and the amount of isoprene determined as described in Example 10. Results are presented in Table 10. The amount of isoprene made is presented as the amount at the peak production for the particular strain.

Table 10. Production of isoprene in *E. coli* strains

Strain	Isoprene (μ g/liter/OD/hr)
MCM50	23.8
MCM64	289
MCM125	ND
MCM131	Trace
MCM127	874

ND: not detected

Trace: peak present but not integrable.

IX. Analysis of mevalonic acid

[0581] Mevalonolactone (1.0 g, 7.7 mmol) (CAS# 503-48-0) was supplied from Sigma-Aldrich (WI, USA) as a syrup that was dissolved in water (7.7 mL) and was treated with potassium hydroxide (7.7 mmol) in order to generate the potassium salt of mevalonic acid. The conversion to mevalonic acid was confirmed by ^1H NMR analysis. Samples for HPLC analysis were prepared by centrifugation at 14,000 rpm for 5 minutes to remove cells, followed by the addition of a 300 μL aliquot of supernatant to 900 μL of H_2O . Perchloric acid (36 μL of a 70% solution) was then added followed by mixing and cooling on ice for 5 minutes. The samples were then centrifuged again (14,000 rpm for 5 min) and the supernatant transferred to HPLC. Mevalonic acid standards (20, 10, 5, 1 and 0.5 g/L) were prepared in the same fashion. Analysis of mevalonic acid (20 μL injection volume) was performed by HPLC using a BioRad Aminex 87-H+ column (300 mm by 7.0 mm) eluted with 5 mM sulfuric acid at 0.6 mL/min with refractive index (RI) detection. Under these conditions mevalonic acid eluted as the lactone form at 18.5 minutes.

X. Production of isoprene from *E. coli* BL21 containing the upper MVA pathway plus kudzu isoprene synthase

[0582] A 15-L scale fermentation of *E. coli* expressing mevalonic acid pathway polypeptides and Kudzu isoprene synthase was used to produce isoprene from cells in fed-batch culture. This experiment demonstrates that growing cells under glucose limiting conditions resulted in the production of 2.2 g/L of isoprene.

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0583] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X modified trace metal solution 1 mL. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine $\cdot \text{HCl}$ 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0584] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in diH₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume, and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0585] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the pCL PtrcUpperPathway (Figure 26) and pTrcKKDyIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into soytone-yeast extract-glucose medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0 when measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial working volume of 5 L.

[0586] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 54 hour fermentation was 3.7 kg. Induction was achieved by adding isopropyl-beta-D-1-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG). The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 uM when the optical density at 550 nm (OD₅₅₀) reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 uM when OD₅₅₀ reached 190. IPTG concentration was raised to 100 uM at 38 hours of fermentation. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 54. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 2.2 g/L (Figure 55). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 54 hour fermentation was 15.9 g, and the time course of production is shown in Figure 56.

XI. Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

[0587] A 15-L scale fermentation of *E. coli* expressing mevalonic acid pathway polypeptides and Kudzu isoprene synthase was used to produce isoprene from cells in fed-batch culture. This

experiment demonstrates that growing cells under glucose limiting conditions resulted in the production of 3.0 g/L of isoprene.

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0588] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine $\cdot \text{HCl}$ 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0589] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids $\cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 40 g, $\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CoCl}_2 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, and $\text{NaMoO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in dH_2O , pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume, and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0590] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDYIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial working volume of 5 L.

[0591] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time, the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 59 hour fermentation was 2.2 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 μM when the optical density at 550 nm (OD_{550}) reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 μM when OD_{550} reached 190. The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure

93. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 3.0 g/L (Figure 94). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 59 hour fermentation was 22.8 g, and the time course of production is shown in Figure 95. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 2.2%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 1.0%.

XII. Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

[0592] A 15-L scale fermentation of *E. coli* expressing mevalonic acid pathway polypeptides, *Pueraria lobata* isoprene synthase, and Kudzu isoprene synthase was used to produce isoprene from cells in fed-batch culture. This experiment demonstrates that growing cells under glucose limiting conditions resulted in the production of 3.3 g/L of isoprene.

i) Construction of pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2

[0593] The gene encoding isoprene synthase from *Pueraria lobata* was PCR-amplified using primers NsiI-RBS-HGS F (CTTGATGCATCCTGCATTCGCCCTTAGGAGG, SEQ ID NO:88) and pTrcR (CCAGGCAAATTCTGTTTTATCAG, SEQ ID NO:89), and pTrcKKDyIkIS as a template. The PCR product thus obtained was restriction-digested with *NsiI* and *PstI* and gel-purified. The plasmid pCL PtrcUpperPathway was restriction-digested with *PstI* and dephosphorylated using rAPid alkaline phosphatase (Roche) according to manufacturer's instructions.

[0594] These DNA fragments were ligated together and the ligation reaction was transformed into *E. coli* Top10 chemically competent cells (Invitrogen), plated on L agar containing spectinomycin (50 ug/ml) and incubated overnight at 37°C. Plasmid DNA was prepared from 6 clones using the Qiaquick Spin Mini-prep kit. The plasmid DNA was digested with restriction enzymes *EcoRV* and *MluI* to identify a clone in which the insert had the right orientation (*i.e.*, the gene oriented in the same way as the pTrc promoter).

[0595] The resulting correct plasmid was designated pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2. This plasmid was assayed using the headspace assay described herein and found to produce isoprene

in *E. coli* Top10, thus validating the functionality of the gene. The plasmid was transformed into BL21(LDE3) containing pTrcKKDyIkIS to yield the strain BL21/pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2-pTrcKKDyIkIS. This strain has an extra copy of the isoprene synthase compared to the BL21/pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS strain (Example 17, part XI). This strain also had increased expression and activity of HMGS compared to the BL21/pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS strain used in Example 17, part XI.

ii) Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2-pTrcKKDyIkIS and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0596] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X modified trace metal solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0597] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids * H_2O 40 g, $\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CoCl}_2 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, and $\text{NaMoO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in $\text{Di H}_2\text{O}$, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

[0598] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the pCLPtrcUpperPathwayHGS2 and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0 measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial working volume of 5 L.

[0599] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 58 hour fermentation was 2.1 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 μ M when the optical density at 550 nm (OD_{550}) reached a value of 9. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 μ M when OD_{550} reached 170. The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 104. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 3.3 g/L (Figure 105). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 58 hour fermentation was 24.5 g and the time course of production is shown in Figure 106. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 2.5%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 1.2%. Analysis showed that the activity of the isoprene synthase was increased by approximately 3-4 times that compared to BL21 expressing CL P_{trc}UpperMVA and p_{Trc} KK_{DyIkIS} plasmids (data not shown).

XIII. Chromosomal Integration of the Lower Mevalonate Pathway in *E. coli*.

[0600] A synthetic operon containing mevalonate kinase, mevalonate phosphate kinase, mevalonate pyrophosphate decarboxylase, and the IPP isomerase was integrated into the chromosome of *E. coli*. If desired, expression may be altered by integrating different promoters 5' of the operon.

[0601] Table 11 lists primers used for this experiment.

Table 11. Primers

MCM78	attTn7 up rev for integration construct	gcatgctcgagcgccgcTTTTAATCAAACATCCTGCCAACTC (SEQ ID NO:91)
MCM79	attTn7 down rev for integration construct	gatcgaagggcgatcgTGTCACAGTCTGGCGAAACCG (SEQ ID NO:92)
MCM88	attTn7 up forw for integration construct	ctgaattctgcagatattGTTTTTCCACTCTTCGTTCACTTT (SEQ ID NO:93)
MCM89	attTn7 down forw for integration construct	tctagagggcccAAGAAAAATGCCCGCTTACG (SEQ ID NO:94)
MCM104	Gl1.2 promoter – MVK	Gatcgcgccgccccttgacgatgccacatcctgagcaaataattcaaccactaatgtgagcggataacacaaggaggaaacagctatgtcattaccgttottaacttc (SEQ ID NO:95)
MCM105	aspA terminator – yID1	Gatcgggccccaagaaaaaaggcacgtcatctgacgtgcctttttattgtagacgggtgttatagcattcta (SEQ ID NO:96)
MCM120	Forward of attTn7: attTn7 homology, GB	aaagtagccgaagatgacggtttgtcacatggagttggcaggatgtttgattaaaagcAATTAACCTCACTAAAGGGCGG (SEQ ID NO:97)

	marker homology	
MCM127	Rev complement of 1.2 GI: GB marker homology(extra long), promoter, RBS, ATG	AGAGTGTTACACAAAAATAATAACCTTTCCCGGTGCAGaag ttaagaacggaatgacatagctgttcctccttggtatccgctcacaattagtggtga attattgctcaggatgtggcatcgtaagggcTAATACGACTCACTATAG GGCTCG (SEQ ID NO:98)

i) Target vector construction

[0602] The attTn7 site was selected for integration. Regions of homology upstream (attTn7 up) (primers MCM78 and MCM79) and downstream (attTn7 down) (primers MCM88 and MCM89) were amplified by PCR from MG1655 cells. A 50 uL reaction with 1uL 10uM primers, 3uL ddH₂O, 45uL Invitrogen Platinum PCR Supermix High Fidelity, and a scraped colony of MG1655 was denatured for 2:00 at 94°C, cycled 25 times (2:00 at 94°C, 0:30 at 50°C, and 1:00 at 68°C), extended for 7:00 at 72°C, and cooled to 4°C. This resulting DNA was cloned into pCR2.1 (Invitrogen) according to the manufacturer's instructions, resulting in plasmids MCM278 (attTn7 up) and MCM252 (attTn7 down). The 832bp *ApaI*-*PvuI* fragment digested and gel purified from MCM252 was cloned into *ApaI*-*PvuI* digested and gel purified plasmid pR6K, creating plasmid MCM276. The 825bp *PstI*-*NotI* fragment digested and gel purified from MCM278 was cloned into *PstI*-*NotI* digested and gel purified MCM276, creating plasmid MCM281.

ii) Cloning of lower pathway and promoter

[0603] MVK-PMK-MVD-IDI genes were amplified from pTrcKKDyIkIS with primers MCM104 and MCM105 using Roche Expand Long PCR System according to the manufacturer's instructions. This product was digested with *NotI* and *ApaI* and cloned into MCM281 which had been digested with *NotI* and *ApaI* and gel purified. Primers MCM120 and MCM127 were used to amplify CMR cassette from the GeneBridges FRT-gb2-Cm-FRT template DNA using Stratagene Pfu Ultra II. A PCR program of denaturing at 95°C for 4:00, 5 cycles of 95°C for 0:20, 55°C for 0:20, 72°C for 2:00, 25 cycles of 95°C for 0:20, 58°C for 0:20, 72°C for 2:00, 72°C for 10:00, and then cooling to 4°C was used with four 50uL PCR reactions containing 1uL ~10ng/uL template, 1uL each primer, 1.25 uL 10mM dNTPs, 5uL 10x buffer, 1uL enzyme, and 39.75uL ddH₂O. Reactions were pooled, purified on a Qiagen PCR cleanup column, and used to electroporate water-washed Pir1 cells containing plasmid MCM296. Electroporation was carried out in 2mM cuvettes at 2.5V and 200 ohms. Electroporation

reactions were recovered in LB for 3hr at 30°C. Transformant MCM330 was selected on LA with CMP5, Kan50 (Figures 107 and 108A-108C).

iii) Integration into *E. coli* chromosome

[0604] Miniprep DNA (Qiaquick Spin kit) from MCM330 was digested with *Sna*BI and used to electroporate BL21(DE3) (Novagen) or MG1655 containing GeneBridges plasmid pRedET Carb. Cells were grown at 30°C to ~OD1 then induced with 0.4% L-arabinose at 37°C for 1.5 hours. These cells were washed three times in 4°C ddH₂O before electroporation with 2uL of DNA. Integrants were selected on L agar with containing chloramphenicol (5 ug/ml) and subsequently confirmed to not grow on L agar + Kanamycin (50 ug/ml). BL21 integrant MCM331 and MG1655 integrant MCM333 were frozen.

iv) Construction of pET24D-Kudzu encoding Kudzu isoprene synthase

[0605] The kudzu isoprene synthase gene was subcloned into the pET24d vector (Novagen) from the pCR2.1 vector (Invitrogen). In particular, the kudzu isoprene synthase gene was amplified from the pTrcKudzu template DNA using primers MCM50 5'-GATCATGCAT TCGCCCTTAG GAGGTAAAAA AACATGTGTG CGACCTCTTC TCAATTTACT (SEQ ID NO:99) and MCM53 5'-CGGTCGACGG ATCCCTGCAG TTAGACATAC ATCAGCTG (SEQ ID NO:100). PCR reactions were carried out using Taq DNA Polymerase (Invitrogen), and the resulting PCR product was cloned into pCR2.1-TOPO TA cloning vector (Invitrogen), and transformed into *E. coli* Top10 chemically competent cells (Invitrogen). Transformants were plated on L agar containing carbenicillin (50 µg/ml) and incubated overnight at 37°C. Five ml Luria Broth cultures containing carbenicillin 50 µg/ml were inoculated with single transformants and grown overnight at 37°C. Five colonies were screened for the correct insert by sequencing of plasmid DNA isolated from 1 ml of liquid culture (Luria Broth) and purified using the QIAprep Spin Mini-prep Kit (Qiagen). The resulting plasmid, designated MCM93, contains the kudzu isoprene synthase coding sequence in a pCR2.1 backbone.

[0606] The kudzu coding sequence was removed by restriction endonuclease digestion with *Pci*I and *Bam*H1 (Roche) and gel purified using the QIAquick Gel Extraction kit (Qiagen). The pET24d vector DNA was digested with *Nco*I and *Bam*HI (Roche), treated with shrimp alkaline phosphatase (Roche), and purified using the QIAprep Spin Mini-prep Kit (Qiagen). The kudzu

isoprene synthase fragment was ligated to the *NcoI/BamHI* digested pET24d using the Rapid DNA Ligation Kit (Roche) at a 5:1 fragment to vector ratio in a total volume of 20 μ l. A portion of the ligation mixture (5 μ l) was transformed into *E. coli* Top 10 chemically competent cells and plated on L agar containing kanamycin (50 μ g/ml). The correct transformant was confirmed by sequencing and transformed into chemically competent BL21(λ DE3)pLysS cells (Novagen). A single colony was selected after overnight growth at 37°C on L agar containing kanamycin (50 μ g/ml). A map of the resulting plasmid designated as pET24D-Kudzu is shown in Figure 109. The sequence of pET24D-Kudzu (SEQ ID NO:101) is shown in Figures 110A and 110B. Isoprene synthase polypeptide activity was confirmed using a headspace assay.

v) Production strains

[0607] Strains MCM331 and MCM333 were cotransformed with plasmids pCLPtrcupperpathway and either pTrcKudzu or pETKudzu, resulting in the strains shown in Table 12.

Table 12. Production Strains

Background	Integrated Lower	Upper MVA plasmid	Isoprene synthase plasmid	Production Stain
BL21(DE3)	MCM331	pCLPtrcUpper Pathway	pTrcKudzu	MCM343
BL21(DE3)	MCM331	pCLPtrcUpper Pathway	pET24D-Kudzu	MCM335
MG1655	MCM333	pCLPtrcUpper Pathway	pTrcKudzu	MCM345

vi) Isoprene fermentation from *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and grown in fed-batch culture at the 15-L scale.

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0608] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K₂HPO₄ 7.5 g, MgSO₄ * 7H₂O 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X modified trace metal solution 1 ml. All of the

components were added together and dissolved in diH₂O. This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0609] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids * H₂O 40 g, MnSO₄ * H₂O 30 g, NaCl 10 g, FeSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CoCl₂ * 6H₂O 1 g, ZnSO₄ * 7H₂O 1 g, CuSO₄ * 5H₂O 100 mg, H₃BO₃ 100 mg, and NaMoO₄ * 2H₂O 100 mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in Di H₂O, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0610] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with BL21 (DE3) *E. coli* cells containing the gi1.2 integrated lower MVA pathway described above and the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrcKudzu plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial working volume of 5 L.

[0611] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time, the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 57 hour fermentation was 3.9 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 100 uM when the carbon dioxide evolution rate reached 100 mmol/L/hr. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 111A. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 1.6 g/L (Figure 111B). The specific productivity of isoprene over the course of the fermentation is shown in Figure 111C and peaked at 1.2 mg/OD/hr. The total amount of isoprene produced during the 57 hour fermentation was 16.2 g. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.9%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 0.4%.

Example 18. Construction of the upper and lower MVA pathway for integration into *Bacillus subtilis*

I. Construction of the Upper MVA pathway in *Bacillus subtilis*

[0612] The upper pathway from *Enterococcus faecalis* is integrated into *B. subtilis* under control of the *aprE* promoter. The upper pathway consists of two genes; *mvaE*, which encodes for AACT and HMGR, and *mvaS*, which encodes for HMGS. The two genes are fused together with a stop codon in between, an RBS site in front of *mvaS*, and are under the control of the *aprE* promoter. A terminator is situated after the *mvaE* gene. The chloramphenicol resistance marker is cloned after the *mvaE* gene and the construct is integrated at the *aprE* locus by double cross over using flanking regions of homology.

[0613] Four DNA fragments are amplified by PCR such that they contain overhangs that will allowed them to be fused together by a PCR reaction. PCR amplifications are carried out using Herculase polymerase according to manufacturer's instructions.

1. *PaprE*

CF 07-134 (+) Start of *aprE* promoter PstI

5'- GACATCTGCAGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGC (SEQ ID NO:82)

CF 07-94 (-) Fuse *PaprE* to *mvaE*

5'- CAATAATAACTACTGTTTTCACTCTTTACCCTCTCCTTTTAA (SEQ ID NO:83)

Template: *Bacillus subtilis* chromosomal DNA

2. *mvaE*

CF 07-93 (+) fuse *mvaE* to the *aprE* promoter (GTG start codon)

5'- TTAAAAGGAGAGGGTAAAGAGTGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTG (SEQ ID NO:84)

CF 07-62 (-) Fuse *mvaE* to *mvaS* with RBS in between

5'- TTTATCAATCCCAATTGTCATGTTTTTTTACCTCCTTTATTGTTTTCTTAAATC
(SEQ ID NO:35)

Template: *Enterococcus faecalis* chromosomal DNA (from ATCC)

3. *mvaS*

CF 07-61 (+) Fuse *mvaE* to *mvaS* with RBS in between

5'-

GATTTAAGAAAACAATAAAGGAGGTAAAAAACATGACAATTGGGATTGATAAA
(SEQ ID NO:36)

CF 07-124 (-) Fuse the end of *mvaS* to the terminator

5'- CGGGGCCAAGGCCGGTTTTTTTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID
NO:85)

Template: *Enterococcus faecalis* chromosomal DNA

4. *B. amyliquefaciens* alkaline serine protease terminator

CF 07-123 (+) Fuse the end of *mvaS* to the terminator

5'- ACCGTTTCGTTCTTATCGAAACTAAAAAAACCGGCCTTGGCCCCG (SEQ ID
NO:136)

CF 07-46 (-) End of *B. amyliquefaciens* terminator BamHI

5'- GACATGACGGATCCGATTACGAATGCCGTCTC (SEQ ID NO:63)

Template: *Bacillus amyliquefaciens* chromosomal DNA

PCR Fusion Reactions

5. Fuse *mvaE* to *mvaS*

CF 07-93 (+) fuse *mvaE* to the *aprE* promoter (GTG start codon)

5'- TTAAAGGAGAGGGTAAAGAGTGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTG (SEQ ID NO:84)

CF 07-124 (-) Fuse the end of *mvaS* to the terminator

5'- CGGGGCCAAGGCCGGTTTTTTTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID
NO:85)

Template: #2 and 3 from above

6. Fuse *mvaE-mvaS* to *aprE* promoter

CF 07-134 (+) Start of *aprE* promoter PstI

5'- GACATCTGCAGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGC (SEQ ID NO:82)

CF 07-124 (-) Fuse the end of *mvaS* to the terminator

5'- CGGGGCCAAGGCCGGTTTTTTTTTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:85)

Template #1 and #4 from above

7. Fuse *PapE-mvaE-mvaS* to terminator

CF 07-134 (+) Start of *aprE* promoter PstI

5'- GACATCTGCAGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGC (SEQ ID NO:82)

CF 07-46 (-) End of *B. amyliquefaciens* terminator BamHI

5'- GACATGACGGATCCGATTACGAATGCCGTCTC (SEQ ID NO:63)

Template: #4 and #6

[0614] The product is digested with restriction endonucleases *PstI/BamHI* and ligated to pJM102 (Perego, M. 1993. Integrational vectors for genetic manipulation in *Bacillus subtilis*, p. 615–624. In A. L. Sonenshein, J. A. Hoch, and R. Losick (ed.), *Bacillus subtilis* and other gram-positive bacteria: biochemistry, physiology, and molecular genetics. American Society for Microbiology, Washington, D.C.) which is digested with *PstI/BamHI*. The ligation is transformed into *E. coli* TOP 10 chemically competent cells and transformants are selected on LA containing carbenicillin (50 µg/ml). The correct plasmid is identified by sequencing and is designated pJMUppperway2 (Figures 50 and 51A-51C). Purified plasmid DNA is

transformed into *Bacillus subtilis aprEnprE Pxyl-comK* and transformants are selected on L agar containing chloramphenicol (5 µg/ml). A correct colony is selected and is plated sequentially on L agar containing chloramphenicol 10, 15 and 25 µg/ml to amplify the number of copies of the cassette containing the upper pathway.

[0615] The resulting strain is tested for mevalonic acid production by growing in LB containing 1% glucose and 1%. Cultures are analyzed by GC for the production of mevalonic acid.

[0616] This strain is used subsequently as a host for the integration of the lower mevalonic acid pathway.

[0617] The following primers are used to sequence the various constructs above.

Sequencing primers:

CF 07-134 (+) Start of *aprE* promoter PstI

5'- GACATCTGCAGCTCCATTTTCTTCTGC (SEQ ID NO:82)

CF 07-58 (+) Start of *mvaE* gene

5'- ATGAAAACAGTAGTTATTATTGATGC (SEQ ID NO:38)

CF 07-59 (-) End of *mvaE* gene

5'- ATGTTATTGTTTTCTTAAATCATTTAAAATAGC (SEQ ID NO:39)

CF 07-82 (+) Start of *mvaS* gene

5'- ATGACAATTGGGATTGATAAAATTAG (SEQ ID NO:40)

CF 07-83 (-) End of *mvaS* gene

5'- TTAGTTTCGATAAGAACGAACGGT (SEQ ID NO:41)

CF 07-86 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5'- GAAATAGCCCCATTAGAAGTATC (SEQ ID NO:42)

CF 07-87 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5'- TTGCCAATCATATGATTGAAAATC (SEQ ID NO:43)

CF 07-88 (+) Sequence in *mvaE*

5'- GCTATGCTTCATTAGATCCTTATCG (SEQ ID NO:44)

CF 07-89 (+) Sequence *mvaS*

5'- GAAACCTACATCCAATCTTTTGCCC (SEQ ID NO:45)

[0618] Transformants are selected on LA containing chloramphenicol at a concentration of 5 µg/ml. One colony is confirmed to have the correct integration by sequencing and is plated on LA containing increasing concentrations of chloramphenicol over several days, to a final level of 25 µg/ml. This results in amplification of the cassette containing the genes of interest. The resulting strain is designated CF 455: pJMupperpathway#1 X *Bacillus subtilis aprEnprE Pxyl comK* (amplified to grow on LA containing chloramphenicol 25 µg/ml).

II. Construction of the Lower MVA pathway in *Bacillus subtilis*

[0619] The lower MVA pathway, consisting of the genes *mvk1*, *pmk*, *mpd* and *idi* are combined in a cassette consisting of flanking DNA regions from the *nprE* region of the *B. subtilis* chromosome (site of integration), the *aprE* promoter, and the spectinomycin resistance marker (see Figures 28 and 29A-29D). This cassette is synthesized by DNA2.0 and is integrated into the chromosome of *B. subtilis* containing the upper MVA pathway integrated at the *aprE* locus. The kudzu isoprene synthase gene is expressed from the replicating plasmid described in Example 13 and is transformed into the strain with both upper and lower pathways integrated.

Example 19. The de-coupling of growth and production of isoprene in *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and fermented in a fed-batch culture

[0620] This example illustrates the de-coupling of cell growth from mevalonic acid and isoprene production.

I. Fermentation Conditions

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0621] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X modified trace metal solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine * HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0622] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids * H_2O 40 g, $\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CoCl}_2 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, and $\text{NaMoO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg. Each component was dissolved one at a time in $\text{Di H}_2\text{O}$, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume, and filter sterilized with a 0.22 micron filter.

[0623] Fermentation was performed with *E. coli* cells containing the pTrcHis2AUpperPathway (also called pTrcUpperMVA, Figures 91 and 92A-92C) (50 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ carbenicillin) or the pCL PtrcUpperMVA (also called pCL PtrcUpperPathway (Figure 26)) (50 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ spectinomycin) plasmids. For experiments in which isoprene was produced, the *E. coli* cells also contained the pTrc KKDyIkIS (50 $\mu\text{g/ml}$ kanamycin) plasmid. These experiments were carried out to monitor mevalonic acid or isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of an *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LA broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to optical density 1.0 when measured at 550 nm, it was used to inoculate the bioreactor.

[0624] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The mevalonic acid concentration in fermentation broth was determined by applying perchloric acid (Sigma-Aldrich # 244252) treated samples (0.3 M incubated at 4°C for

5 minutes) to an organic acids HPLC column (BioRad # 125-0140). The concentration was determined by comparing the broth mevalonic acid peak size to a calibration curve generated from mevalonolactone (Sigma-Aldrich # M4667) treated with perchloric acid to form D,L-mevalonate. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer is defined as the amount of isoprene produced per liter of fermentation broth.

II. Mevalonic acid production from *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) cells expressing the pTrcUpperMVA plasmid at a 150-L scale

[0625] BL21 (DE3) cells that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 45 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and incubated at 30°C with shaking at 170 rpm for 5 hours. This solution was transferred to a 5-L bioreactor of tryptone-yeast extract medium, and the cells were grown at 30 °C and 27.5 rpm until the culture reached an OD₅₅₀ of 1.0. The 5 L of inoculum was seeded into a 150-L bioreactor containing 45-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 1.1 mM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 10. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 60A. The mevalonic acid titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 61.3 g/L (Figure 60B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 60C and a comparison to Figure 60A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and mevalonic acid production. The total amount of mevalonic acid produced during the 52.5 hour fermentation was 4.0 kg from 14.1 kg of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing mevalonic acid during fermentation was 34.2%.

III. Mevalonic acid production from *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) cells expressing the pTrcUpperMVA plasmid at a 15-L scale

[0626] BL21 (DE3) cells that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 1.0 mM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 10. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 61A. The mevalonic acid titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 53.9 g/L

(Figure 61B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 61C and a comparison to Figure 61A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and mevalonic acid production. The total amount of mevalonic acid produced during the 46.6 hour fermentation was 491 g from 2.1 kg of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing mevalonic acid during fermentation was 28.8%.

IV. Mevalonic acid production from *E. coli* FM5 cells expressing the pTrcUpperMVA plasmid at a 15-L scale

[0627] FM5 cells that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 1.0 mM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 30. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 62A. The mevalonic acid titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 23.7 g/L (Figure 62B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 62C and a comparison to Figure 62A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and mevalonic acid production. The total amount of mevalonic acid produced during the 51.2 hour fermentation was 140 g from 1.1 kg of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing mevalonic acid during fermentation was 15.2%.

V. Isoprene production from *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids at a 15-L scale

[0628] BL21 (DE3) cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 µM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 µM when OD₅₅₀ reached 190. The IPTG concentration was raised to 100 µM at 38 hours of fermentation. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 63A. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 2.2 g/L broth (Figure 63B). The specific productivity profile throughout the

fermentation is shown in Figure 63C and a comparison to Figure 63A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and isoprene production. The total amount of isoprene produced during the 54.4 hour fermentation was 15.9 g from 2.3 kg of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 1.53%.

VI. Isoprene production from *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) tuner cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids at a 15-L scale

[0629] BL21 (DE3) tuner cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 26 µM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 µM when OD₅₅₀ reached 175. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 64A. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 1.3 g/L broth (Figure 64B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 64C and a comparison to Figure 64A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and isoprene production. The total amount of isoprene produced during the 48.6 hour fermentation was 9.9 g from 1.6 kg of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 1.34%.

VII. Isoprene production from *E. coli* MG1655 cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids at a 15-L scale

[0630] MG1655 cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 24 µM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 45. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 65A. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 393 mg/L broth (Figure 65B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 65C and a comparison to Figure 65A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and isoprene production. The total amount of

isoprene produced during the 67.4 hour fermentation was 2.2 g from 520 g of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.92%.

VIII. Isoprene production from *E. coli* MG1655ack-pta cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids at a 15-L scale

[0631] MG1655ack-pta cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 30 µM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 10. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 66A. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 368 mg/L broth (Figure 66B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 66C and a comparison to Figure 66A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and isoprene production. The total amount of isoprene produced during the 56.7 hour fermentation was 1.8 g from 531 g of utilized glucose. The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.73%.

IX. Isoprene production from *E. coli* FM5 cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids at a 15-L scale

[0632] FM5 cells expressing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDyIkIS plasmids that were grown on a plate as explained above in Example 19, part I were inoculated into a flask containing 500 mL of tryptone-yeast extract medium and grown at 30 °C at 160 rpm to OD₅₅₀ 1.0. This material was seeded into a 15-L bioreactor containing 4.5-kg of medium. The IPTG concentration was brought to 27 µM when the OD₅₅₀ reached a value of 15. The OD₅₅₀ profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 67A. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 235 mg/L broth (Figure 67B). The specific productivity profile throughout the fermentation is shown in Figure 67C and a comparison to Figure 67A illustrates the de-coupling of growth and isoprene production. The total amount of isoprene produced during the 52.3 hour fermentation was 1.4 g from 948 g of utilized glucose.

The molar yield of utilized carbon that went into producing isoprene during fermentation was 0.32%.

Example 20: Production of isoprene during the exponential growth phase of *E. coli* expressing genes from the mevalonic acid pathway and fermented in a fed-batch culture

[0633] This example illustrates the production of isoprene during the exponential growth phase of cells.

Medium Recipe (per liter fermentation medium):

[0634] The medium was generated using the following components per liter fermentation medium: K_2HPO_4 7.5 g, $\text{MgSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 2 g, citric acid monohydrate 2 g, ferric ammonium citrate 0.3 g, yeast extract 0.5 g, and 1000X modified trace metal solution 1 ml. All of the components were added together and dissolved in dH_2O . This solution was autoclaved. The pH was adjusted to 7.0 with ammonium hydroxide (30%) and q.s. to volume. Glucose 10 g, thiamine $\cdot$ HCl 0.1 g, and antibiotics were added after sterilization and pH adjustment.

1000X Modified Trace Metal Solution:

[0635] The 1000X modified trace metal solution was generated using the following components: citric acids $\cdot$ H_2O 40 g, $\text{MnSO}_4 \cdot \text{H}_2\text{O}$ 30 g, NaCl 10 g, $\text{FeSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CoCl}_2 \cdot 6\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{ZnSO}_4 \cdot 7\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 1 g, $\text{CuSO}_4 \cdot 5\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg, H_3BO_3 100 mg, and $\text{NaMoO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$ 100 mg. Each component is dissolved one at a time in $\text{Di H}_2\text{O}$, pH to 3.0 with HCl/NaOH, then q.s. to volume and filter sterilized with 0.22 micron filter.

[0636] Fermentation was performed in a 15-L bioreactor with ATCC11303 *E. coli* cells containing the pCL PtrcUpperMVA and pTrc KKDYIkIS plasmids. This experiment was carried out to monitor isoprene formation from glucose at the desired fermentation pH 7.0 and temperature 30°C. An inoculum of *E. coli* strain taken from a frozen vial was streaked onto an LB broth agar plate (with antibiotics) and incubated at 37°C. A single colony was inoculated into tryptone-yeast extract medium. After the inoculum grew to OD 1.0, measured at 550 nm, 500 mL was used to inoculate a 15-L bioreactor containing an initial working volume of 5 L.

[0637] Glucose was fed at an exponential rate until cells reached the stationary phase. After this time the glucose feed was decreased to meet metabolic demands. The total amount of glucose delivered to the bioreactor during the 50 hour fermentation was 2.0 kg. Induction was achieved by adding IPTG. The IPTG concentration was brought to 25 μM when the optical density at 550 nm (OD_{550}) reached a value of 10. The IPTG concentration was raised to 50 μM when OD_{550} reached 190. The OD_{550} profile within the bioreactor over time is shown in Figure 99. The isoprene level in the off gas from the bioreactor was determined as described herein. The isoprene titer increased over the course of the fermentation to a final value of 1.4 g/L (Figure 100). The total amount of isoprene produced during the 50 hour fermentation was 10.0 g. The profile of the isoprene specific productivity over time within the bioreactor is shown in Figure 101. The molar yield of utilized carbon that contributed to producing isoprene during fermentation was 1.1%. The weight percent yield of isoprene from glucose was 0.5%.

Example 21. Flammability modeling and testing of isoprene

I. Summary of flammability modeling and testing of isoprene

[0638] Flammability modeling and experiments were performed for various hydrocarbon/oxygen/nitrogen/water/carbon dioxide mixtures. This modeling and experimental tested was aimed at defining isoprene and oxygen/nitrogen flammability curves under specified steam and carbon monoxide concentrations at a fixed pressure and temperature. A matrix of the model conditions is shown in Table 13, and a matrix of the experiments performed is shown in Table 14.

Table 13. Summary of Modeled Isoprene Flammability

Series	Temperature (°C)	Pressure (psig)	Steam Concentration (wt%)	Carbon Dioxide Concentration (wt. %)	Isoprene Concentration (vol. %)	Oxygen Concentration (vol. %)
A	40	0	0	0	Varying	Varying
B	40	0	4	0	Varying	Varying
C	40	0	0	5	Varying	Varying
D	40	0	0	10	Varying	Varying
E	40	0	0	15	Varying	Varying
F	40	0	0	20	Varying	Varying
G	40	0	0	30	Varying	Varying

Table 14. Summary of Isoprene Flammability Tests

Series Number	Temperature (°C)	Pressure (psig)	Steam Concentration (vol. %)	Isoprene Concentration (vol. %)	Oxygen Concentration (vol. %)
1	40	0	0	Varying	Varying
2	40	0	4	Varying	Varying

II. Description of calculated adiabatic flame temperature (CAFT) model

[0639] Calculated adiabatic flame temperatures (CAFT) along with a selected limit flame temperature for combustion propagation were used to determine the flammability envelope for isoprene. The computer program used in this study to calculate the flame temperatures is the NASA Glenn Research Center CEA (Chemical Equilibrium with Applications) software.

[0640] There are five steps involved in determining the flammability envelope using an adiabatic flame temperature model for a homogeneous combustion mechanism (where both the fuel and oxidant are in the gaseous state): selection of the desired reactants, selection of the test condition, selection of the limit flame temperature, modification of the reactants, and construction of a flammability envelope from calculations.

[0641] In this first step, selection of desired reactants, a decision must be made as to the reactant species that will be present in the system and the quantities of each. In many cases the computer programs used for the calculations have a list of reactant and product species. If any

of the data for the species to be studied are not found in the program, they may be obtained from other sources such as the JANAF tables or from the internet. In this current model data for water, nitrogen, oxygen and carbon dioxide were present in the program database. The program database did not have isoprene as a species; therefore thermodynamic properties were incorporated manually.

[0642] The next step is to decide whether the initial pressure and temperature conditions that the combustion process is taking place in. In this model the pressure was 1 atmosphere (absolute) and the temperature was 40°C, the boiling point of isoprene.

[0643] The limit flame temperature for combustion can be either selected based on theoretical principles or determined experimentally. Each method has its own limitations.

[0644] Based on prior studies, the limit flame temperatures of hydrocarbons fall in the range of 1000 K to 1500 K. For this model, the value of 1500 K was selected. This is the temperature at which the reaction of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide (a highly exothermic reaction and constitutes a significant proportion of the flame energy) becomes self sustaining.

[0645] Once the limit flame temperature has been decided upon, model calculations are performed on the given reactant mixture (species concentrations) and the adiabatic flame temperature is determined. Flame propagation is considered to have occurred only if the temperature is greater than the limit flame temperature. The reactant mixture composition is then modified to create data sets for propagation and non-propagation mixtures.

[0646] This type of model shows good agreement with the experimentally determined flammability limits. Regions outside the derived envelope are nonflammable and regions within it are flammable. The shape of the envelope forms a nose. The nose of the envelope is related to the limiting oxygen concentration (LOC) for gaseous fuels.

III. Results from calculated adiabatic flame temperature (CAFT) model

[0647] Plotted in Figures 68 through 74 are the CAFT model results for Series A to G, respectively. The figures plot the calculated adiabatic flame temperature (using the NASA CEA program) as a function of fuel concentration (by weight) for several oxygen/nitrogen ratios (by weight). The parts of the curve that are above 1500 K, the selected limit flame temperature,

contain fuel levels sufficient for flame propagation. The results may be difficult to interpret in the form presented in Figures 68 through 74. Additionally, the current form is not conducive to comparison with experimental data which is generally presented in terms of volume percent.

[0648] Using Series A as an example the data in Figure 68 can be plotted in the form of a traditional flammability envelope. Using Figure 68 and reading across the 1500 K temperature line on the ordinate one can determine the fuel concentration for this limit flame temperature by dropping a tangent to the abscissa for each curve (oxygen to nitrogen ratio) that it intersects. These values can then be tabulated as weight percent of fuel for a given weight percent of oxidizer (Figure 75A). Then knowing the composition of the fuel (100 wt.% isoprene) and the composition of the oxidizer (relative content of water, oxygen and nitrogen) molar quantities can be established.

[0649] From these molar quantities percentage volume concentrations can be calculated. The concentrations in terms of volume percent can then be plotted to generate a flammability envelope (Figure 75B). The area bounded by the envelope is the explosible range and the area excluded is the non-explosible range. The “nose” of the envelope is the limiting oxygen concentration. Figures 76A and 76B contain the calculated volume concentrations for the flammability envelope for Series B generated from data presented in Figure 69. A similar approach can be used on data presented in Figures 70-74.

IV. Flammability testing experimental equipment and procedure

[0650] Flammability testing was conducted in a 4 liter high pressure vessel. The vessel was cylindrical in shape with an inner diameter of 6” and an internal height of 8.625”. The temperature of the vessel (and the gases inside) was maintained using external heaters that were controlled by a PID controller. To prevent heat losses, ceramic wool and reflective insulation were wrapped around the pressure vessel. Type K thermocouples were used to measure the temperature of the gas space as well as the temperature of the vessel itself. Figure 77 illustrates the test vessel.

[0651] Before a test was ran, the vessel was evacuated and purged with nitrogen to ensure that any gases from previous tests were removed. A vacuum was then pulled on the vessel. The pressure after this had been done was typically around 0.06 bar(a). Due to the nitrogen purging,

the gas responsible for this initial pressure was assumed to be nitrogen. Using partial pressures, water, isoprene, nitrogen, and oxygen were then added in the appropriate amounts to achieve the test conditions in question. A magnetically driven mixing fan within the vessel ensured mixing of the gaseous contents. The gases were allowed to mix for about 2 minutes with the fan being turned off approximately 1 minute prior to ignition.

[0652] The igniter was comprised of a 1.5 ohm nicrome coil and an AC voltage source on a timer circuit. Using an oscilloscope, it was determined that 34.4 VAC were delivered to the igniter for 3.2 seconds. A maximum current of 3.8 amps occurred approximately halfway into the ignition cycle. Thus, the maximum power was 131 W and the total energy provided over the ignition cycle was approximately 210 J.

[0653] Deflagration data was acquired using a variable reluctance Validyne DP215 pressure transducer connected to a data acquisition system. A gas mixture was considered to have deflagrated if the pressure rise was greater than or equal to 5%.

V. Results of flammability testing

[0654] The first experimental series (Series 1) was run at 40°C and 0 psig with no steam. Running tests at varying concentrations of isoprene and oxygen produced the flammability curve shown in Figure 78A. The data points shown in this curve are only those that border the curve. A detailed list of all the data points taken for this series is shown in Figures 80A and 80B.

[0655] Figure 78B summarizes the explosibility data points shown in Figure 78A. Figure 78C is a comparison of the experimental data with the CAFT model predicted flammability envelope. The model agrees very well with the experimental data. Discrepancies may be due to the non-adiabatic nature of the test chamber and limitations of the model. The model looks at an infinite time horizon for the oxidation reaction and does not take into consideration any reaction kinetic limitation.

[0656] Additionally, the model is limited by the number of equilibrium chemical species that are in its database and thus may not properly predict pyrolytic species. Also, the flammability envelope developed by the model uses one value for a limit flame temperature (1500K). The limit flame temperature can be a range of values from 1,000K to 1,500K depending on the

reacting chemical species. The complex nature of pyrolytic chemical species formed at fuel concentrations above the stoichiometric fuel/oxidizer level is one reason why the model may not accurately predict the upper flammable limit for this system.

[0657] The second experimental series (Series 2) was run at 40°C and 0 psig with a fixed steam concentration of 4%. Running tests at varying concentrations of isoprene and oxygen produced the flammability curve shown in Figure 79A. The data points shown in this curve are only those that border the curve. A detailed list of all the data points taken for this series is shown in Figure 81. Due to the similarity between the data in Series 1 only the key points of lower flammable limit, limiting oxygen concentration, and upper flammable limits were tested. The addition of 4% steam to the test mixture did not significantly change the key limits of the flammability envelope. It should be noted that higher concentrations of steam/water and or other inertants may influence the flammability envelope.

[0658] Figure 79B summarizes the explosibility data points shown in Figure 79A. Figure 79C is a comparison of the experimental data with the CAFT model predicted flammability envelope. The model agrees very well with the experimental data. Discrepancies may be due to the same factors described in Series 1

V. Calculation of Flammability Limits of Isoprene in Air at 3 Atmospheres of Pressure

[0659] The methods described in Example 21, parts I to IV were also used to calculate the flammability limits of isoprene at an absolute system pressure of 3 atmospheres and 40°C. These results were compared to those of Example 21, parts I to IV at an absolute system pressure of 1 atmosphere and 40°C. This higher pressure was tested because the flammability envelope expands or grows larger as the initial system pressure is increased. The upper flammability limit is affected the most, followed by the limiting oxygen composition. The lower flammability limit is the least affected (*see*, for example, “Bulletin 627 – Flammability Characteristics of Combustible Gases and Vapors” written by Michael G. Zabetakis and published by the former US Bureau of Mines (1965), which is hereby incorporated by reference in its entirety, particular with respect to the calculation of flammability limits).

[0660] In Figure 82, the calculated adiabatic flame temperature is plotted as a function of isoprene (fuel) concentration, expressed in weight percent of the total fuel/nitrogen/oxygen,

where the system pressure was initially 3 atmospheres. The calculated flame temperatures are very similar to those determined initially in the 1 atmosphere system (Figure 83). As a result, when flammability envelopes are generated using the calculated adiabatic flammability data, the curves are very similar (see Figures 84 and 85). Therefore, based on these theoretical calculations, a system pressure increase from 1 atmosphere to 3 atmosphere does not result in a significant increase/broadening of the flammability envelope. If desired, these model results may be validated using experimental testing (such as the experimental testing described herein at a pressure of 1 atmosphere).

VII. Summary of flammability studies

[0661] A calculated adiabatic temperature model was developed for the flammability envelope of the isoprene/oxygen/nitrogen/water/ carbon dioxide system at 40°C and 0 psig. The CAFT model that was developed agreed well with the experimental data generated by the tests conducted in this work. The experimental results from Series 1 and 2 validated the model results from Series A and B.

[0662] Unless defined otherwise, the meanings of all technical and scientific terms used herein are those commonly understood by one of skill in the art to which this invention belongs. Singleton, *et al.*, Dictionary of Microbiology and Molecular Biology, 2nd ed., John Wiley and Sons, New York (1994), and Hale & Marham, The Harper Collins Dictionary of Biology, Harper Perennial, N.Y. (1991) provide one of skill with a general dictionary of many of the terms used in this invention. It is to be understood that this invention is not limited to the particular methodology, protocols, and reagents described, as these may vary. One of skill in the art will also appreciate that any methods and materials similar or equivalent to those described herein can also be used to practice or test the invention.

[0663] The headings provided herein are not limitations of the various aspects or embodiments of the invention which can be had by reference to the specification as a whole.

[0664] For use herein, unless clearly indicated otherwise, use of the terms “a”, “an,” and the like refers to one or more.

[0665] Reference to “about” a value or parameter herein includes (and describes) embodiments that are directed to that value or parameter per se. For example, description referring to “about X” includes description of “X.” Numeric ranges are inclusive of the numbers defining the range.

[0666] It is understood that aspects and embodiments of the invention described herein include “comprising,” “consisting,” and “consisting essentially of” aspects and embodiments.

Appendix 1

Exemplary 1-deoxy-D-xylulose-5-phosphate synthase nucleic acids and polypeptides

ATH: AT3G21500(DXPS1) AT4G15560(CLA1) AT5G11380(DXPS3)

OSA: 4338768 4340090 4342614

CME: CMF089C

PFA: MAL13P1.186

TAN: TA20470

TPV: TP01_0516

ECO: b0420(dxS)

ECJ: JW0410(dxS)

ECE: Z0523(dxS)

ECS: ECs0474

ECC: c0531(dxS)

ECI: UTI89_C0443(dxS)

ECP: ECP_0479

ECV: APECO1_1590(dxS)

ECW: EcE24377A_0451(dxS)

ECX: EcHS_A0491

STY: STY0461(dxS)

STT: t2441(dxS)

SPT: SPA2301(dxS)

SEC: SC0463(dxS)

STM: STM0422(dxS)

YPE: YPO3177(dxS)

YPK: y1008(dxS)

YPM: YP_0754(dxS)

YPA: YPA_2671

YPN: YPN_0911

YPP: YPDSF_2812

YPS: YPTB0939(dxS)

YPI: YpsIP31758_3112(dxS)
SFL: SF0357(dxS)
SFX: S0365(dxS)
SFV: SFV_0385(dxS)
SSN: SSON_0397(dxS)
SBO: SBO_0314(dxS)
SDY: SDY_0310(dxS)
ECA: ECA1131(dxS)
PLU: plu3887(dxS)
BUC: BU464(dxS)
BAS: BUsg448(dxS)
WBR: WGLp144(dxS)
SGL: SG0656
KPN: KPN_00372(dxS)
BFL: Bfl238(dxS)
BPN: BPEN_244(dxS)
HIN: HI1439(dxS)
HIT: NTHI1691(dxS)
HIP: CGSHiEE_04795
HIQ: CGSHiGG_01080
HDU: HD0441(dxS)
HSO: HS_0905(dxS)
PMU: PM0532(dxS)
MSU: MS1059(dxS)
APL: APL_0207(dxS)
XFA: XF2249
XFT: PD1293(dxS)
XCC: XCC2434(dxS)
XCB: XC_1678
XCV: XCV2764(dxS)
XAC: XAC2565(dxS)
XOO: XOO2017(dxS)

XOM: XOO_1900(XOO1900)

VCH: VC0889

VVU: VV1_0315

VVY: VV0868

VPA: VP0686

VFI: VF0711

PPR: PBPRA0805

PAE: PA4044(dxS)

PAU: PA14_11550(dxS)

PAP: PSPA7_1057(dxS)

PPU: PP_0527(dxS)

PST: PSPTO_0698(dxS)

PSB: Psyr_0604

PSP: PSPPH_0599(dxS)

PFL: PFL_5510(dxS)

PFO: Pfl_5007

PEN: PSEEN0600(dxS)

PMY: Pmen_3844

PAR: Psyc_0221(dxS)

PCR: Pcryo_0245

ACI: ACIAD3247(dxS)

SON: SO_1525(dxS)

SDN: Sden_2571

SFR: Sfri_2790

SAZ: Sama_2436

SBL: Sbal_1357

SLO: Shew_2771

SHE: Shewmr4_2731

SHM: Shewmr7_2804

SHN: Shewana3_2901

SHW: Sputw3181_2831

ILO: IL2138(dxS)

CPS: CPS_1088(dxS)
PHA: PSHAa2366(dxS)
PAT: Patl_1319
SDE: Sde_3381
PIN: Ping_2240
MAQ: Maqu_2438
MCA: MCA0817(dxS)
FTU: FTT1018c(dxS)
FTF: FTF1018c(dxS)
FTW: FTW_0925(dxS)
FTL: FTL_1072
FTH: FTH_1047(dxS)
FTA: FTA_1131(dxS)
FTN: FTN_0896(dxS)
NOC: Noc_1743
AEH: Mlg_1381
HCH: HCH_05866(dxS)
CSA: Csal_0099
ABO: ABO_2166(dxS)
AHA: AHA_3321(dxS)
BCI: BCI_0275(dxS)
RMA: Rmag_0386
VOK: COSY_0360(dxS)
NME: NMB1867
NMA: NMA0589(dxS)
NMC: NMC0352(dxS)
NGO: NGO0036
CVI: CV_2692(dxS)
RSO: RSc2221(dxS)
REU: Reut_A0882
REH: H16_A2732(dxS)
RME: Rmet_2615

BMA: BMAA0330(dxS)
BMV: BMASAVP1_1512(dxS)
BML: BMA10299_1706(dxS)
BMN: BMA10247_A0364(dxS)
BXE: Bxe_B2827
BUR: Bcep18194_B2211
BCN: Bcen_4486
BCH: Bcen2424_3879
BAM: Bamb_3250
BPS: BPSS1762(dxS)
BPM: BURPS1710b_A0842(dxS)
BPL: BURPS1106A_A2392(dxS)
BPD: BURPS668_A2534(dxS)
BTE: BTH_II0614(dxS)
BPE: BP2798(dxS)
BPA: BPP2464(dxS)
BBR: BB1912(dxS)
RFR: Rfer_2875
POL: Bpro_1747
PNA: Pnap_1501
AJS: Ajs_1038
MPT: Mpe_A2631
HAR: HEAR0279(dxS)
MMS: mma_0331
NEU: NE1161(dxS)
NET: Neut_1501
NMU: Nmul_A0236
EBA: ebA4439(dxS)
AZO: azo1198(dxS)
DAR: Daro_3061
TBD: Tbd_0879
MFA: Mfla_2133

HPY: HP0354(dxS)
HPJ: jhp0328(dxS)
HPA: HPAG1_0349
HHE: HH0608(dxS)
HAC: Hac_0968(dxS)
WSU: WS1996
TDN: Tmden_0475
CJE: Cj0321(dxS)
CJR: CJE0366(dxS)
CJJ: CJJ81176_0343(dxS)
CJU: C8J_0298(dxS)
CJD: JJD26997_1642(dxS)
CFF: CFF8240_0264(dxS)
CCV: CCV52592_1671(dxS) CCV52592_1722
CHA: CHAB381_1297(dxS)
CCO: CCC13826_1594(dxS)
ABU: Abu_2139(dxS)
NIS: NIS_0391(dxS)
SUN: SUN_2055(dxS)
GSU: GSU0686(dxS-1) GSU1764(dxS-2)
GME: Gmet_1934 Gmet_2822
PCA: Pcar_1667
PPD: Ppro_1191 Ppro_2403
DVU: DVU1350(dxS)
DVL: Dvul_1718
DDE: Dde_2200
LIP: LI0408(dxS)
DPS: DP2700
ADE: Adeh_1097
MXA: MXAN_4643(dxS)
SAT: SYN_02456
SFU: Sfum_1418

PUB: SAR11_0611(dxS)
MLO: mlr7474
MES: Meso_0735
SME: SMc00972(dxS)
ATU: Atu0745(dxS)
ATC: AGR_C_1351
RET: RHE_CH00913(dxS)
RLE: RL0973(dxS)
BME: BMEI1498
BMF: BAB1_0462(dxS)
BMS: BR0436(dxS)
BMB: BruAb1_0458(dxS)
BOV: BOV_0443(dxS)
BJA: bl12651(dxS)
BRA: BRADO2161(dxS)
BBT: BBta_2479(dxS)
RPA: RPA0952(dxS)
RPB: RPB_4460
RPC: RPC_1149
RPD: RPD_4305
RPE: RPE_1067
NWI: Nwi_0633
NHA: Nham_0778
BHE: BH04350(dxS)
BQU: BQ03540(dxS)
BBK: BARBAKC583_0400(dxS)
CCR: CC_2068
SIL: SPO0247(dxS)
SIT: TM1040_2920
RSP: RSP_0254(dxSA) RSP_1134(dxS)
JAN: Jann_0088 Jann_0170
RDE: RD1_0101(dxS) RD1_0548(dxS)

MMR: Mmar10_0849
HNE: HNE_1838(dxS)
ZMO: ZMO1234(dxS) ZMO1598(dxS)
NAR: Saro_0161
SAL: Sala_2354
ELI: ELI_12520
GOX: GOX0252
GBE: GbCGDNIH1_0221 GbCGDNIH1_2404
RRU: Rru_A0054 Rru_A2619
MAG: amb2904
MGM: Mmc1_1048
SUS: Acid_1783
BSU: BG11715(dxS)
BHA: BH2779
BAN: BA4400(dxS)
BAR: GBAA4400(dxS)
BAA: BA_4853
BAT: BAS4081
BCE: BC4176(dxS)
BCA: BCE_4249(dxS)
BCZ: BCZK3930(dxS)
BTK: BT9727_3919(dxS)
BTL: BALH_3785(dxS)
BLI: BL01523(dxS)
BLD: BLi02598(dxS)
BCL: ABC2462(dxS)
BAY: RBAM_022600
BPU: BPUM_2159
GKA: GK2392
GTN: GTNG_2322
LMO: lmo1365(tktB)
LMF: LMOF2365_1382(dxS)

LIN: lin1402(tktB)
LWE: lwe1380(tktB)
LLA: L108911(dxSA) L123365(dxSB)
LLC: LACR_1572 LACR_1843
LLM: llmg_0749(dxSB)
SAK: SAK_0263
LPL: lp_2610(dxS)
LJO: LJ0406
LAC: LBA0356
LSL: LSL_0209(dxS)
LGA: LGAS_0350
STH: STH1842
CAC: CAC2077 CA_P0106(dxS)
CPE: CPE1819
CPF: CPF_2073(dxS)
CPR: CPR_1787(dxS)
CTC: CTC01575
CNO: NT01CX_1983
CTH: Cthe_0828
CDF: CD1207(dxS)
CBO: CBO1881(dxS)
CBA: CLB_1818(dxS)
CBH: CLC_1825(dxS)
CBF: CLI_1945(dxS)
CKL: CKL_1231(dxS)
CHY: CHY_1985(dxS)
DSY: DSY2348
DRM: Dred_1078
PTH: PTH_1196(dxS)
SWO: Swol_0582
CSC: Csac_1853
TTE: TTE1298(dxS)

MTA: Moth_1511
MPE: MYPE730
MGA: MGA_1268(dxS)
MTU: Rv2682c(dxS1) Rv3379c(dxS2)
MTC: MT2756(dxS)
MBO: Mb2701c(dxS1) Mb3413c(dxS2)
MLE: ML1038(dxS)
MPA: MAP2803c(dxS)
MAV: MAV_3577(dxS)
MSM: MSMEG_2776(dxS)
MMC: Mmcs_2208
CGL: NCgl1827(cgl1902)
CGB: cg2083(dxS)
CEF: CE1796
CDI: DIP1397(dxS)
CJK: jk1078(dxS)
NFA: nfa37410(dxS)
RHA: RHA1_ro06843
SCO: SCO6013(SC1C3.01) SCO6768(SC6A5.17)
SMA: SAV1646(dxS1) SAV2244(dxS2)
TWH: TWT484
TWS: TW280(DxS)
LXX: Lxx10450(dxS)
CMI: CMM_1660(dxSA)
AAU: AAur_1790(dxS)
PAC: PPA1062
TFU: Tfu_1917
FRA: Francci3_1326
FAL: FRAAL2088(dxS)
ACE: Acel_1393
SEN: SACE_1815(dxS) SACE_4351
BLO: BL1132(dxS)

BAD: BAD_0513(dxS)
FNU: FN1208 FN1464
RBA: RB2143(dxS)
CTR: CT331(dxS)
CTA: CTA_0359(dxS)
CMU: TC0608
CPN: CPn1060(tktB_2)
CPA: CP0790
CPJ: CPj1060(tktB_2)
CPT: CpB1102
CCA: CCA00304(dxS)
CAB: CAB301(dxS)
CFE: CF0699(dxS)
PCU: pc0619(dxS)
TPA: TP0824
TDE: TDE1910(dxS)
LIL: LA3285(dxS)
LIC: LIC10863(dxS)
LBJ: LBJ_0917(dxS)
LBL: LBL_0932(dxS)
SYN: sll1945(dxS)
SYW: SYNW1292(DxS)
SYC: syc1087_c(dxS)
SYF: Synpcc7942_0430
SYD: Syncc9605_1430
SYE: Syncc9902_1069
SYG: sync_1410(dxS)
SYR: SynRCC307_1390(dxS)
SYX: SynWH7803_1223(dxS)
CYA: CYA_1701(dxS)
CYB: CYB_1983(dxS)
TEL: tll0623

GVI: gll0194
ANA: alr0599
AVA: Ava_4532
PMA: Pro0928(dxS)
PMM: PMM0907(DxS)
PMT: PMT0685(dxS)
PMN: PMN2A_0300
PMI: PMT9312_0893
PMB: A9601_09541(dxS)
PMC: P9515_09901(dxS)
PMF: P9303_15371(dxS)
PMG: P9301_09521(dxS)
PMH: P9215_09851
PMJ: P9211_08521
PME: NATL1_09721(dxS)
TER: Tery_3042
BTH: BT_1403 BT_4099
BFR: BF0873 BF4306
BFS: BF0796(dxS) BF4114
PGI: PG2217(dxS)
CHU: CHU_3643(dxS)
GFO: GFO_3470(dxS)
FPS: FP0279(dxS)
CTE: CT0337(dxS)
CPH: Cpha266_0671
PVI: Cvib_0498
PLT: Plut_0450
DET: DET0745(dxS)
DEH: cbdb_A720(dxS)
DRA: DR_1475
DGE: Dgeo_0994
TTH: TTC1614

TTJ: TTHA0006

AAE: aq_881

TMA: TM1770

PMO: Pmob_1001

Exemplary acetyl-CoA-acetyltransferase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 38(ACAT1) 39(ACAT2)

PTR: 451528(ACAT1)

MCC: 707653(ACAT1) 708750(ACAT2)

MMU: 110446(Acat1) 110460(Acat2)

RNO: 25014(Acat1)

CFA: 484063(ACAT2) 489421(ACAT1)

GGA: 418968(ACAT1) 421587(RCJMB04_34i5)

XLA: 379569(MGC69098) 414622(MGC81403) 414639(MGC81256)

444457(MGC83664)

XTR: 394562(acat2)

DRE: 30643(acat2)

SPU: 759502(LOC759502)

DME: Dmel_CG10932 Dmel_CG9149

CEL: T02G5.4 T02G5.7 T02G5.8(kat-1)

ATH: AT5G48230(ACAT2/EMB1276)

OSA: 4326136 4346520

CME: CMA042C CME087C

SCE: YPL028W(ERG10)

AGO: AGOS_ADR165C

PIC: PICST_31707(ERG10)

CAL: CaO19.1591(erg10)

CGR: CAGL0L12364g

SPO: SPBC215.09c

MGR: MGG_01755 MGG_13499

ANI: AN1409.2

AFM: AFUA_6G14200 AFUA_8G04000

AOR: AO090103000012 AO090103000406

CNE: CNC05280

UMA: UM03571.1

DDI: DDB_0231621

PFA: PF14_0484
TET: TTHERM_00091590 TTHERM_00277470 TTHERM_00926980
TCR: 511003.60
ECO: b2224(atoB)
ECJ: JW2218(atoB) JW5453(yqeF)
ECE: Z4164(yqeF)
ECS: ECs3701
ECC: c2767(atoB) c3441(yqeF)
ECI: UTI89_C2506(atoB) UTI89_C3247(yqeF)
ECP: ECP_2268 ECP_2857
ECV: APECO1_3662(yqeF) APECO1_4335(atoB) APECO1_43352(atoB)
ECX: EcHS_A2365
STY: STY3164(yqeF)
STT: t2929(yqeF)
SPT: SPA2886(yqeF)
SEC: SC2958(yqeF)
STM: STM3019(yqeF)
SFL: SF2854(yqeF)
SFX: S3052(yqeF)
SFV: SFV_2922(yqeF)
SSN: SSON_2283(atoB) SSON_3004(yqeF)
SBO: SBO_2736(yqeF)
ECA: ECA1282(atoB)
ENT: Ent638_3299
SPE: Spro_0592
HIT: NTHI0932(atoB)
XCC: XCC1297(atoB)
XCB: XC_2943
XCV: XCV1401(thlA)
XAC: XAC1348(atoB)
XOO: XOO1881(atoB)
XOM: XOO_1778(XOO1778)

VCH: VCA0690
VCO: VC0395_0630
VVU: VV2_0494 VV2_0741
VVY: VVA1043 VVA1210
VPA: VPA0620 VPA1123 VPA1204
PPR: PBPRB1112 PBPRB1840
PAE: PA2001(atoB) PA2553 PA3454 PA3589 PA3925
PAU: PA14_38630(atoB)
PPU: PP_2051(atoB) PP_2215(fadAx) PP_3754 PP_4636
PPF: Pput_2009 Pput_2403 Pput_3523 Pput_4498
PST: PSPTO_0957(phbA-1) PSPTO_3164(phbA-2)
PSB: Psyr_0824 Psyr_3031
PSP: PSPPH_0850(phbA1) PSPPH_2209(phbA2)
PFL: PFL_1478(atoB-2) PFL_2321 PFL_3066 PFL_4330(atoB-2) PFL_5283
PFO: Pfl_1269 Pfl_1739 Pfl_2074 Pfl_2868
PEN: PSEEN3197 PSEEN3547(fadAx) PSEEN4635(phbA)
PMY: Pmen_1138 Pmen_2036 Pmen_3597 Pmen_3662 Pmen_3820
PAR: Psyc_0252 Psyc_1169
PCR: Pcryo_0278 Pcryo_1236 Pcryo_1260
PRW: PsycPRwf_2011
ACI: ACIAD0694 ACIAD1612 ACIAD2516(atoB)
SON: SO_1677(atoB)
SDN: Sden_1943
SFR: Sfri_1338 Sfri_2063
SAZ: Sama_1375
SBL: Sbal_1495
SBM: Shew185_1489
SBN: Sbal195_1525
SLO: Shew_1667 Shew_2858
SPC: Sputcn32_1397
SSE: Ssed_1473 Ssed_3533
SPL: Spea_2783

SHE: Shewmr4_2597
SHM: Shewmr7_2664
SHN: Shewana3_2771
SHW: Sputw3181_2704
ILO: IL0872
CPS: CPS_1605 CPS_2626
PHA: PSHAa0908 PSHAa1454(atoB) PSHAa1586(atoB)
PAT: Patl_2923
SDE: Sde_3149
PIN: Ping_0659 Ping_2401
MAQ: Maqu_2117 Maqu_2489 Maqu_2696 Maqu_3162
CBU: CBU_0974
LPN: lpg1825(atoB)
LPF: lpl1789
LPP: lpp1788
NOC: Noc_1891
AEH: Mlg_0688 Mlg_2706
HHA: Hhal_1685
HCH: HCH_05299
CSA: Csal_0301 Csal_3068
ABO: ABO_0648(fadAx)
MMW: Mmwy11_0073 Mmwy11_3021 Mmwy11_3053 Mmwy11_3097 Mmwy11_4182
AHA: AHA_2143(atoB)
CVI: CV_2088(atoB) CV_2790(phaA)
RSO: RSc0276(atoB) RSc1632(phbA) RSc1637(bktB) RSc1761(RS02948)
REU: Reut_A0138 Reut_A1348 Reut_A1353 Reut_B4561 Reut_B4738
Reut_B5587 Reut_C5943 Reut_C6062
REH: H16_A0170 H16_A0867 H16_A0868 H16_A0872 H16_A1297
H16_A1438(phaA) H16_A1445(bktB) H16_A1528 H16_A1713 H16_A1720
H16_A1887 H16_A2148 H16_B0380 H16_B0381 H16_B0406 H16_B0662
H16_B0668 H16_B0759 H16_B1369 H16_B1771
RME: Rmet_0106 Rmet_1357 Rmet_1362 Rmet_5156

BMA: BMA1316 BMA1321(phbA) BMA1436
BMV: BMASAVP1_A1805(bktB) BMASAVP1_A1810(phbA)
BML: BMA10299_A0086(phbA) BMA10299_A0091
BMN: BMA10247_1076(bktB) BMA10247_1081(phbA)
BXE: Bxe_A2273 Bxe_A2335 Bxe_A2342 Bxe_A4255 Bxe_B0377 Bxe_B0739
Bxe_C0332 Bxe_C0574 Bxe_C0915
BVI: Bcep1808_0519 Bcep1808_1717 Bcep1808_2877 Bcep1808_3594
Bcep1808_4015 Bcep1808_5507 Bcep1808_5644
BUR: Bcep18194_A3629 Bcep18194_A5080 Bcep18194_A5091
Bcep18194_A6102 Bcep18194_B0263 Bcep18194_B1439
Bcep18194_C6652 Bcep18194_C6802 Bcep18194_C6874
Bcep18194_C7118 Bcep18194_C7151 Bcep18194_C7332
BCN: Bcen_1553 Bcen_1599 Bcen_2158 Bcen_2563 Bcen_2998 Bcen_6289
BCH: Bcen2424_0542 Bcen2424_1790 Bcen2424_2772 Bcen2424_5368
Bcen2424_6232 Bcen2424_6276
BAM: Bamb_0447 Bamb_1728 Bamb_2824 Bamb_4717 Bamb_5771 Bamb_5969
BPS: BPSL1426 BPSL1535(phbA) BPSL1540
BPM: BURPS1710b_2325(bktB) BURPS1710b_2330(phbA)
BURPS1710b_2453(atoB-2)
BPL: BURPS1106A_2197(bktB) BURPS1106A_2202(phbA)
BPD: BURPS668_2160(bktB) BURPS668_2165(phbA)
BTE: BTH_I2144 BTH_I2256 BTH_I2261
PNU: Pnuc_0927
BPE: BP0447 BP0668 BP2059
BPA: BPP0608 BPP1744 BPP3805 BPP4216 BPP4361
BBR: BB0614 BB3364 BB4250 BB4804 BB4947
RFR: Rfer_0272 Rfer_1000 Rfer_1871 Rfer_2273 Rfer_2561 Rfer_2594
Rfer_3839
POL: Bpro_1577 Bpro_2140 Bpro_3113 Bpro_4187
PNA: Pnap_0060 Pnap_0458 Pnap_0867 Pnap_1159 Pnap_2136 Pnap_2804
AAV: Aave_0031 Aave_2478 Aave_3944 Aave_4368
AJS: Ajs_0014 Ajs_0124 Ajs_1931 Ajs_2073 Ajs_2317 Ajs_3548

Ajs_3738 Ajs_3776
VEI: Veis_1331 Veis_3818 Veis_4193
DAC: Daci_0025 Daci_0192 Daci_3601 Daci_5988
MPT: Mpe_A1536 Mpe_A1776 Mpe_A1869 Mpe_A3367
HAR: HEAR0577(phbA)
MMS: mma_0555
NEU: NE2262(bktB)
NET: Neut_0610
EBA: ebA5202 p2A409(tioL)
AZO: azo0464(fadA1) azo0469(fadA2) azo2172(thlA)
DAR: Daro_0098 Daro_3022
HPA: HPAG1_0675
HAC: Hac_0958(atoB)
GME: Gmet_1719 Gmet_2074 Gmet_2213 Gmet_2268 Gmet_3302
GUR: Gura_3043
BBA: Bd0404(atoB) Bd2095
DOL: Dole_0671 Dole_1778 Dole_2160 Dole_2187
ADE: Adeh_0062 Adeh_2365
AFW: Anae109_0064 Anae109_1504
MXA: MXAN_3791
SAT: SYN_02642
SFU: Sfum_2280 Sfum_3582
RPR: RP737
RCO: RC1134 RC1135
RFE: RF_0163(paaJ)
RBE: RBE_0139(paaJ)
RAK: A1C_05820
RBO: A1I_07215
RCM: A1E_04760
PUB: SAR11_0428(thlA)
MLO: mlr3847
MES: Meso_3374

PLA: Plav_1573 Plav_2783
SME: SMa1450 SMc03879(phbA)
SMD: Smed_0499 Smed_3117 Smed_5094 Smed_5096
ATU: Atu2769(atoB) Atu3475
ATC: AGR_C_5022(phbA) AGR_L_2713
RET: RHE_CH04018(phbAch) RHE_PC00068(ypc00040) RHE_PF00014(phbAf)
RLE: RL4621(phaA) pRL100301 pRL120369
BME: BMEI0274 BMEII0817
BMF: BAB1_1783(phbA-1) BAB2_0790(phbA-2)
BMS: BR1772(phbA-1) BRA0448(phbA-2)
BMB: BruAb1_1756(phbA-1) BruAb2_0774(phbA-2)
BOV: BOV_1707(phbA-1)
OAN: Oant_1130 Oant_3107 Oant_3718 Oant_4020
BJA: bli0226(atoB) bli3949 bli7400 bli7819 blr3724(phbA)
BRA: BRADO0562(phbA) BRADO0983(pimB) BRADO3110 BRADO3134(atoB)
BBT: BBta_3558 BBta_3575(atoB) BBta_5147(pimB) BBta_7072(pimB)
BBta_7614(phbA)
RPA: RPA0513(pcaF) RPA0531 RPA3715(pimB)
RPB: RPB_0509 RPB_0525 RPB_1748
RPC: RPC_0504 RPC_0636 RPC_0641 RPC_0832 RPC_1050 RPC_2005
RPC_2194 RPC_2228
RPD: RPD_0306 RPD_0320 RPD_3105 RPD_3306
RPE: RPE_0168 RPE_0248 RPE_3827
NWI: Nwi_3060
XAU: Xaut_3108 Xaut_4665
CCR: CC_0510 CC_0894 CC_3462
SIL: SPO0142(bktB) SPO0326(phbA) SPO0773 SPO3408
SIT: TM1040_0067 TM1040_2790 TM1040_3026 TM1040_3735
RSP: RSP_0745 RSP_1354 RSP_3184
RSH: Rsph17029_0022 Rsph17029_2401 Rsph17029_3179 Rsph17029_3921
RSQ: Rsph17025_0012 Rsph17025_2466 Rsph17025_2833
JAN: Jann_0262 Jann_0493 Jann_4050

RDE: RD1_0025 RD1_0201(bktB) RD1_3394(phbA)
PDE: Pden_2026 Pden_2663 Pden_2870 Pden_2907 Pden_4811 Pden_5022
DSH: Dshi_0074 Dshi_3066 Dshi_3331
MMR: Mmar10_0697
HNE: HNE_2706 HNE_3065 HNE_3133
NAR: Saro_0809 Saro_1069 Saro_1222 Saro_2306 Saro_2349
SAL: Sala_0781 Sala_1244 Sala_2896 Sala_3158
SWI: Swit_0632 Swit_0752 Swit_2893 Swit_3602 Swit_4887 Swit_5019
Swit_5309
ELI: ELI_01475 ELI_06705 ELI_12035
GBE: GbCGDNIH1_0447
ACR: Acry_1847 Acry_2256
RRU: Rru_A0274 Rru_A1380 Rru_A1469 Rru_A1946 Rru_A3387
MAG: amb0842
MGM: Mmc1_1165
ABA: Acid345_3239
BSU: BG11319(mmgA) BG13063(yhfS)
BHA: BH1997 BH2029 BH3801(mmgA)
BAN: BA3687 BA4240 BA5589
BAR: GBAA3687 GBAA4240 GBAA5589
BAA: BA_0445 BA_4172 BA_4700
BAT: BAS3418 BAS3932 BAS5193
BCE: BC3627 BC4023 BC5344
BCA: BCE_3646 BCE_4076 BCE_5475
BCZ: BCZK3329(mmgA) BCZK3780(thl) BCZK5044(atoB)
BCY: Bcer98_2722 Bcer98_3865
BTK: BT9727_3379(mmgA) BT9727_3765(thl) BT9727_5028(atoB)
BTL: BALH_3262(mmgA) BALH_3642(fadA) BALH_4843(atoB)
BLI: BL03925(mmgA)
BLD: BLi03968(mmgA)
BCL: ABC0345 ABC2989 ABC3617 ABC3891(mmgA)
BAY: RBAM_022450

BPU: BPUM_2374(yhfS) BPUM_2941 BPUM_3373
OIH: OB0676 OB0689 OB2632 OB3013
GKA: GK1658 GK3397
SAU: SA0342 SA0534(vraB)
SAV: SAV0354 SAV0576(vraB)
SAM: MW0330 MW0531(vraB)
SAR: SAR0351(thl) SAR0581
SAS: SAS0330 SAS0534
SAC: SACOL0426 SACOL0622(atoB)
SAB: SAB0304(th1) SAB0526
SAA: SAUSA300_0355 SAUSA300_0560(vraB)
SAO: SAOUHSC_00336 SAOUHSC_00558
SAJ: SaurJH9_0402
SAH: SaurJH1_0412
SEP: SE0346 SE2384
SER: SERP0032 SERP0220
SHA: SH0510(mvaC) SH2417
SSP: SSP0325 SSP2145
LMO: lmo1414
LMF: LMOF2365_1433
LIN: lin1453
LWE: lwe1431
LLA: L11745(thiL) L25946(fadA)
LLC: LACR_1665 LACR_1956
LLM: llmg_0930(thiL)
SPY: SPy_0140 SPy_1637(atoB)
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0119 M5005_Spy_0432 M5005_Spy_1344(atoB)
SPM: spyM18_0136 spyM18_1645(atoB)
SPG: SpyM3_0108 SpyM3_1378(atoB)
SPS: SPs0110 SPs0484
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0121 MGAS10270_Spy0433 MGAS10270_Spy1461(atoB)
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0124 MGAS10750_Spy0452 MGAS10750_Spy1453(atoB)

SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0123 MGAS2096_Spy0451 MGAS2096_Spy1365(atoB)
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0121 MGAS9429_Spy0431 MGAS9429_Spy1339(atoB)
SPF: SpyM50447(atoB2)
SPA: M6_Spy0166 M6_Spy0466 M6_Spy1390
SPB: M28_Spy0117 M28_Spy0420 M28_Spy1385(atoB)
SAK: SAK_0568
LJO: LJ1609
LAC: LBA0626(thiL)
LSA: LSA1486
LDB: Ldb0879
LBU: LBUL_0804
LBR: LVIS_2218
LCA: LSEI_1787
LGA: LGAS_1374
LRE: Lreu_0052
EFA: EF1364
OOE: OEOE_0529
STH: STH2913 STH725 STH804
CAC: CAC2873 CA_P0078(thiL)
CPE: CPE2195(atoB)
CPF: CPF_2460
CPR: CPR_2170
CTC: CTC00312
CNO: NT01CX_0538 NT01CX_0603
CDF: CD1059(thlA1) CD2676(thlA2)
CBO: CBO3200(thl)
CBE: Cbei_0411 Cbei_3630
CKL: CKL_3696(thlA1) CKL_3697(thlA2) CKL_3698(thlA3)
AMT: Amet_4630
AOE: Clos_0084 Clos_0258
CHY: CHY_1288 CHY_1355(atoB) CHY_1604 CHY_1738
DSY: DSY0632 DSY0639 DSY1567 DSY1710 DSY2402 DSY3302

DRM: Dred_0400 Dred_1491 Dred_1784 Dred_1892
SWO: Swol_0308 Swol_0675 Swol_0789 Swol_1486 Swol_1934 Swol_2051
TTE: TTE0549(paaJ)
MTA: Moth_1260
MTU: Rv1135A Rv1323(fadA4) Rv3546(fadA5)
MTC: MT1365(phbA)
MBO: Mb1167 Mb1358(fadA4) Mb3576(fadA5) Mb3586c(fadA6)
MBB: BCG_1197 BCG_1385(fadA4) BCG_3610(fadA5) BCG_3620c(fadA6)
MLE: ML1158(fadA4)
MPA: MAP2407c(fadA3) MAP2436c(fadA4)
MAV: MAV_1544 MAV_1573 MAV_1863 MAV_5081
MSM: MSMEG_2224 MSMEG_4920
MUL: MUL_0357
MVA: Mvan_1976 Mvan_1988 Mvan_4305 Mvan_4677 Mvan_4891
MGI: Mflv_1347 Mflv_1484 Mflv_2040 Mflv_2340 Mflv_4356 Mflv_4368
MMC: Mmcs_1758 Mmcs_1769 Mmcs_3796 Mmcs_3864
MKM: Mkms_0251 Mkms_1540 Mkms_1805 Mkms_1816 Mkms_2836 Mkms_3159
Mkms_3286 Mkms_3869 Mkms_3938 Mkms_4227 Mkms_4411 Mkms_4580
Mkms_4724 Mkms_4764 Mkms_4776
MJL: Mjls_0231 Mjls_1739 Mjls_1750 Mjls_2819 Mjls_3119 Mjls_3235
Mjls_3800 Mjls_3850 Mjls_4110 Mjls_4383 Mjls_4705 Mjls_4876
Mjls_5018 Mjls_5063 Mjls_5075
CGL: NCgl2309(cgl2392)
CGB: cg2625(pcaF)
CEF: CE0731 CE2295
CJK: jk1543(fadA3)
NFA: nfa10750(fadA4)
RHA: RHA1_ro01455 RHA1_ro01623 RHA1_ro01876 RHA1_ro02517(catF)
RHA1_ro03022 RHA1_ro03024 RHA1_ro03391 RHA1_ro03892
RHA1_ro04599 RHA1_ro05257 RHA1_ro08871
SCO: SCO5399(SC8F4.03)
SMA: SAV1384(fadA5) SAV2856(fadA1)

ART: Arth_1160 Arth_2986 Arth_3268 Arth_4073
NCA: Noca_1371 Noca_1797 Noca_1828 Noca_2764 Noca_4142
TFU: Tfu_1520 Tfu_2394
FRA: Francci3_3687
FRE: Franean1_1044 Franean1_2711 Franean1_2726 Franean1_3929
Franean1_4037 Franean1_4577
FAL: FRAAL2514 FRAAL2618 FRAAL5910(atoB)
ACE: Acel_0626 Acel_0672
SEN: SACE_1192(mmgA) SACE_2736(fadA6) SACE_4011(catF)
SACE_6236(fadA4)
STP: Strop_3610
SAQ: Sare_1316 Sare_3991
RXY: Rxyl_1582 Rxyl_1842 Rxyl_2389 Rxyl_2530
FNU: FN0495
BGA: BG0110(fadA)
BAF: BAPKO_0110(fadA)
LIL: LA0457(thiL1) LA0828(thiL2) LA4139(fadA)
LIC: LIC10396(phbA)
LBJ: LBJ_2862(paaJ-4)
LBL: LBL_0209(paaJ-4)
SYN: slr1993(phaA)
SRU: SRU_1211(atoB) SRU_1547
CHU: CHU_1910(atoB)
GFO: GFO_1507(atoB)
FJO: Fjoh_4612
FPS: FP0770 FP1586 FP1725
RRS: RoseRS_3911 RoseRS_4348
RCA: Rcas_0702 Rcas_3206
HAU: Haur_0522
DRA: DR_1072 DR_1428 DR_1960 DR_2480 DR_A0053
DGE: Dgeo_0755 Dgeo_1305 Dgeo_1441 Dgeo_1883
TTH: TTC0191 TTC0330

TTJ: TTHA0559

TME: Tmel_1134

FNO: Fnod_0314

PMO: Pmob_0515

HMA: rrnAC0896(acaB3) rrnAC2815(aca2) rrnAC3497(yqeF)

rrnB0240(aca1) rrnB0242(acaB2) rrnB0309(acaB1)

TAC: Ta0582

TVO: TVN0649

PTO: PTO1505

APE: APE_2108

SSO: SSO2377(acaB-4)

STO: ST0514

SAI: Saci_0963 Saci_1361(acaB1)

MSE: Msed_0656

PAI: PAE1220

PIS: Pisl_0029 Pisl_1301

PCL: Pcal_0781

PAS: Pars_0309 Pars_1071

CMA: Cmaq_1941

Exemplary HMG-CoA synthase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 3157(HMGCS1) 3158(HMGCS2)
PTR: 457169(HMGCS2) 461892(HMGCS1)
MCC: 702553(HMGCS1) 713541(HMGCS2)
MMU: 15360(Hmgcs2) 208715(Hmgcs1)
RNO: 24450(Hmgcs2) 29637(Hmgcs1)
CFA: 479344(HMGCS1) 607923(HMGCS2)
BTA: 407767(HMGCS1)
SSC: 397673(CH242-38B5.1)
GGA: 396379(HMGCS1)
XLA: 380091(hmgcs1) 447204(MGC80816)
DRE: 394060(hmgcs1)
SPU: 578259(LOC578259)
DME: Dmel_CG4311(Hmgs)
CEL: F25B4.6
ATH: AT4G11820(BAP1)
OSA: 4331418 4347614
CME: CMM189C
SCE: YML126C(ERG13)
AGO: AGOS_ADL356C
PIC: PICST_83020
CAL: CaO19_7312(CaO19.7312)
CGR: CAGL0H04081g
SPO: SPAC4F8.14c(hcs)
MGR: MGG_01026
ANI: AN4923.2
AFM: AFUA_3G10660 AFUA_8G07210
AOR: AO090003000611 AO090010000487
CNE: CNC05080 CNG02670
UMA: UM05362.1
ECU: ECU10_0510

DDI: DDBDRAFT_0217522 DDB_0219924(hgsA)

TET: TTHERM_00691190

TBR: Tb927.8.6110

YPE: YPO1457

YPK: y2712(pksG)

YPM: YP_1349(pksG)

YPA: YPA_0750

YPN: YPN_2521

YPP: YPDSF_1517

YPS: YPTB1475

CBD: COXBU7E912_1931

TCX: Tcr_1719

DNO: DNO_0799

BMA: BMAA1212

BPS: BPSS1002

BPM: BURPS1710b_A2613

BPL: BURPS1106A_A1384

BPD: BURPS668_A1470

BTE: BTH_II1670

MXA: MXAN_3948(tac) MXAN_4267(mvaS)

BSU: BG10926(pksG)

OIH: OB2248

SAU: SA2334(mvaS)

SAV: SAV2546(mvaS)

SAM: MW2467(mvaS)

SAR: SAR2626(mvaS)

SAS: SAS2432

SAC: SACOL2561

SAB: SAB2420(mvaS)

SAA: SAUSA300_2484

SAO: SAOUHSC_02860

SAJ: SaurJH9_2569

SAH: SaurJH1_2622
SEP: SE2110
SER: SERP2122
SHA: SH0508(mvaS)
SSP: SSP0324
LMO: lmo1415
LMF: LMOF2365_1434(mvaS)
LIN: lin1454
LWE: lwe1432(mvaS)
LLA: L13187(hmcM)
LLC: LACR_1666
LLM: llmg_0929(hmcM)
SPY: SPy_0881(mvaS.2)
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0687(mvaS.1)
SPM: spyM18_0942(mvaS2)
SPG: SpyM3_0600(mvaS.2)
SPS: SPs1253
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0745(mvaS1)
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0779(mvaS1)
SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0759(mvaS1)
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0743(mvaS1)
SPF: SpyM51121(mvaS)
SPA: M6_Spy0704
SPB: M28_Spy0667(mvaS.1)
SPN: SP_1727
SPR: spr1571(mvaS)
SPD: SPD_1537(mvaS)
SAG: SAG1316
SAN: gbs1386
SAK: SAK_1347
SMU: SMU.943c
STC: str0577(mvaS)

STL: stu0577(mvaS)
STE: STER_0621
SSA: SSA_0338(mvaS)
SSU: SSU05_1641
SSV: SSU98_1652
SGO: SGO_0244
LPL: lp_2067(mvaS)
LJO: LJ1607
LAC: LBA0628(hmcS)
LSA: LSA1484(mvaS)
LSL: LSL_0526
LDB: Ldb0881(mvaS)
LBU: LBUL_0806
LBR: LVIS_1363
LCA: LSEI_1785
LGA: LGAS_1372
LRE: Lreu_0676
PPE: PEPE_0868
EFA: EF1363
OOE: OEOE_0968
LME: LEUM_1184
NFA: nfa22120
SEN: SACE_4570(pksG)
BBU: BB0683
BGA: BG0706
BAF: BAPKO_0727
FJO: Fjoh_0678
HAL: VNG1615G(mvaB)
HMA: rmAC1740(mvaS)
HWA: HQ2868A(mvaB)
NPH: NP2608A(mvaB_1) NP4836A(mvaB_2)

Exemplary hydroxymethylglutaryl-CoA reductase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 3156(HMGCR)
PTR: 471516(HMGCR)
MCC: 705479(HMGCR)
MMU: 15357(Hmgcr)
RNO: 25675(Hmgcr)
CFA: 479182(HMGCR)
BTA: 407159(HMGCR)
GGA: 395145(RCJMB04_14m24)
SPU: 373355(LOC373355)
DME: Dmel_CG10367(Hmgcr)
CEL: F08F8.2
OSA: 4347443
SCE: YLR450W(HMG2) YML075C(HMG1)
AGO: AGOS_AER152W
CGR: CAGL0L11506g
SPO: SPCC162.09c(hmg1)
ANI: AN3817.2
AFM: AFUA_1G11230 AFUA_2G03700
AOR: AO090103000311 AO090120000217
CNE: CNF04830
UMA: UM03014.1
ECU: ECU10_1720
DDI: DDB_0191125(hmgA) DDB_0215357(hmgB)
TBR: Tb927.6.4540
TCR: 506831.40 509167.20
LMA: LmjF30.3190
VCH: VCA0723
VCO: VC0395_0662
VVU: VV2_0117
VYV: VVA0625

VPA: VPA0968
VFI: VFA0841
PAT: Patl_0427
CBU: CBU_0030 CBU_0610
CBD: COXBU7E912_0151 COXBU7E912_0622(hmgA)
TCX: Tcr_1717
DNO: DNO_0797
CVI: CV_1806
SUS: Acid_5728 Acid_6132
SAU: SA2333(mvaA)
SAV: SAV2545(mvaA)
SAM: MW2466(mvaA)
SAB: SAB2419c(mvaA)
SEP: SE2109
LWE: lwe0819(mvaA)
LLA: L10433(mvaA)
LLC: LACR_1664
LLM: llmg_0931(mvaA)
SPY: SPy_0880(mvaS.1)
SPM: spyM18_0941(mvaS1)
SPG: SpyM3_0599(mvaS.1)
SPS: SPs1254
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0744
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0778
SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0758
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0742
SPA: M6_Spy0703
SPN: SP_1726
SAG: SAG1317
SAN: gbs1387
STC: str0576(mvaA)
STL: stu0576(mvaA)

STE: STER_0620
SSA: SSA_0337(mvaA)
LPL: lp_0447(mvaA)
LJO: LJ1608
LSL: LSL_0224
LBR: LVIS_0450
LGA: LGAS_1373
EFA: EF1364
NFA: nfa22110
BGA: BG0708(mvaA)
SRU: SRU_2422
FPS: FP2341
MMP: MMP0087(hmgA)
MMQ: MmarC5_1589
MAC: MA3073(hmgA)
MBA: Mbar_A1972
MMA: MM_0335
MBU: Mbur_1098
MHU: Mhun_3004
MEM: Memar_2365
MBN: Mboo_0137
MTH: MTH562
MST: Msp_0584(hmgA)
MSI: Msm_0227
MKA: MK0355(HMG1)
AFU: AF1736(mvaA)
HAL: VNG1875G(mvaA)
HMA: rrnAC3412(mvaA)
HWA: HQ3215A(hmgR)
NPH: NP0368A(mvaA_2) NP2422A(mvaA_1)
TAC: Ta0406m
TVO: TVN1168

PTO: PTO1143

PAB: PAB2106(mvaA)

PFU: PF1848

TKO: TK0914

RCI: RCIX1027(hmgA) RCIX376(hmgA)

APE: APE_1869

IHO: Igni_0476

HBU: Hbut_1531

SSO: SSO0531

STO: ST1352

SAI: Saci_1359

PAI: PAE2182

PIS: Pisl_0814

PCL: Pcal_1085

PAS: Pars_0796

Exemplary mevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 4598(MVK)

MCC: 707645(MVK)

MMU: 17855(Mvk)

RNO: 81727(Mvk)

CFA: 486309(MVK)

BTA: 505792(MVK)

GGA: 768555(MVK)

DRE: 492477(zgc:103473)

SPU: 585785(LOC585785)

DME: Dmel_CG33671

OSA: 4348331

SCE: YMR208W(ERG12)

AGO: AGOS_AER335W

PIC: PICST_40742(ERG12)

CGR: CAGL0F03861g

SPO: SPAC13G6.11c

MGR: MGG_06946

ANI: AN3869.2

AFM: AFUA_4G07780

AOR: AO090023000793

CNE: CNK01740

ECU: ECU09_1780

DDI: DDBDRAFT_0168621

TET: TTHERM_00637680

TBR: Tb927.4.4070

TCR: 436521.9 509237.10

LMA: LmjF31.0560

CBU: CBU_0608 CBU_0609

CBD: COXBU7E912_0620(mvk)

LPN: lpg2039

LPF: lpl2017
LPP: lpp2022
BBA: Bd1027(lmbP) Bd1630(mvk)
MXA: MXAN_5019(mvk)
OIH: OB0225
SAU: SA0547(mvaK1)
SAV: SAV0590(mvaK1)
SAM: MW0545(mvaK1)
SAR: SAR0596(mvaK1)
SAS: SAS0549
SAC: SACOL0636(mvk)
SAB: SAB0540(mvaK1)
SAA: SAUSA300_0572(mvk)
SAO: SAOUHSC_00577
SEP: SE0361
SER: SERP0238(mvk)
SHA: SH2402(mvaK1)
SSP: SSP2122
LMO: lmo0010
LMF: LMOF2365_0011
LIN: lin0010
LWE: lwe0011(mvk)
LLA: L7866(yeaG)
LLC: LACR_0454
LLM: llmg_0425(mvk)
SPY: SPy_0876(mvaK1)
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0682(mvaK1)
SPM: spyM18_0937(mvaK1)
SPG: SpyM3_0595(mvaK1)
SPS: SPs1258
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0740(mvaK1)
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0774(mvaK1)

SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0753(mvaK1)
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0737(mvaK1)
SPF: SpyM51126(mvaK1)
SPA: M6_Spy0699
SPB: M28_Spy0662(mvaK1)
SPN: SP_0381
SPR: spr0338(mvk)
SPD: SPD_0346(mvk)
SAG: SAG1326
SAN: gbs1396
SAK: SAK_1357(mvk)
SMU: SMU.181
STC: str0559(mvaK1)
STL: stu0559(mvaK1)
STE: STER_0598
SSA: SSA_0333(mvaK1)
SSU: SSU05_0289
SSV: SSU98_0285
SGO: SGO_0239(mvk)
LPL: lp_1735(mvaK1)
LJO: LJ1205
LAC: LBA1167(mvaK)
LSA: LSA0908(mvaK1)
LSL: LSL_0685(eRG)
LDB: Ldb0999(mvk)
LBU: LBUL_0906
LBR: LVIS_0858
LCA: LSEI_1491
LGA: LGAS_1033
LRE: Lreu_0915
PPE: PEPE_0927
EFA: EF0904(mvk)

OOE: OEOE_1100
LME: LEUM_1385
NFA: nfa22070
BGA: BG0711
BAF: BAPKO_0732
FPS: FP0313
MMP: MMP1335
MAE: Maeo_0775
MAC: MA0602(mvk)
MBA: Mbar_A1421
MMA: MM_1762
MBU: Mbur_2395
MHU: Mhun_2890
MEM: Memar_1812
MBN: Mboo_2213
MST: Msp_0858(mvk)
MSI: Msm_1439
MKA: MK0993(ERG12)
HAL: VNG1145G(mvk)
HMA: rrnAC0077(mvk)
HWA: HQ2925A(mvk)
NPH: NP2850A(mvk)
PTO: PTO1352
PHO: PH1625
PAB: PAB0372(mvk)
PFU: PF1637(mvk)
TKO: TK1474
RCI: LRC399(mvk)
APE: APE_2439
HBU: Hbut_0877
SSO: SSO0383
STO: ST2185

SAI: Saci_2365(mvk)

MSE: Msed_1602

PAI: PAE3108

PIS: Pisl_0467

PCL: Pcal_1835

Exemplary mevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides homologous to Methanosarcina mazei mevalonate kinase

- NP_633786.1 mevalonate kinase Methanosarcina mazei Go1
- YP_304960.1 mevalonate kinase Methanosarcina barkeri str. Fusaro
- NP_615566.1 mevalonate kinase Methanosarcina acetivorans C2A
- YP_566996.1 mevalonate kinase Methanococcoides burtonii DSM 6242
- YP_684687.1 mevalonate kinase uncultured methanogenic archaeon RC-I
- YP_183887.1 mevalonate kinase Thermococcus kodakarensis KOD1
- NP_126232.1 mevalonate kinase Pyrococcus abyssi GE5
- NP_143478.1 mevalonate kinase Pyrococcus horikoshii OT3
- NP_579366.1 mevalonate kinase Pyrococcus furiosus DSM 3638
- YP_842907.1 mevalonate kinase Methanosaeta thermophila PT
- YP_327075.1 mevalonate kinase Natronomonas pharaonis DSM 2160
- YP_658630.1 mevalonate kinase Haloquadratum walsbyi DSM 16790
- YP_134862.1 mevalonate kinase Haloarcula marismortui ATCC 43049
- YP_001405370.1 mevalonate kinase Candidatus Methanoregula boonei 6A8
- YP_001030120.1 mevalonate kinase Methanocorpusculum labreanum Z
- YP_447890.1 putative mevalonate kinase Methanosphaera stadtmanae DSM 3091
- YP_920295.1 mevalonate kinase Thermofilum pendens Hrk 5
- ZP_02015315.1 mevalonate kinase Halorubrum lacusprofundi ATCC 49239
- NP_280049.1 mevalonate kinase Halobacterium sp. NRC-1
- YP_001274012.1 mevalonate kinase Methanobrevibacter smithii ATCC 35061
- YP_001435347.1 mevalonate kinase Ignicoccus hospitalis KIN4/I
- YP_001540788.1 mevalonate kinase Caldivirga maquilingensis IC-167
- Q50559 KIME_METTH mevalonate kinase (MK)
- NP_275189.1 mevalonate kinase Methanothermobacter thermautotrophicus str.

NP_071114.1 mevalonate kinase (mvk) *Archaeoglobus fulgidus* DSM 4304
YP_504301.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanospirillum hungatei* JF-1
YP_001040239.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylothermus marinus* F1
YP_001047720.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanoculleus marisnigri* JR1
NP_614276.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanopyrus kandleri* AV19
YP_001737496.1 mevalonate kinase *Candidatus Korarchaeum cryptofilum* OPF8
YP_256937.1 mevalonate kinase *Sulfolobus acidocaldarius* DSM 639
NP_341921.1 mevalonate kinase *Sulfolobus solfataricus* P2
YP_001276466.1 mevalonate kinase *Roseiflexus* sp. RS-1
YP_001581649.1 mevalonate kinase *Nitrosopumilus maritimus* SCM1
NP_378182.1 hypothetical protein ST2185 *Sulfolobus tokodaii* str. 7
YP_001547075.1 mevalonate kinase *Herpetosiphon aurantiacus* ATCC 23779
YP_001056718.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrobaculum calidifontis* JCM 11548
YP_001431846.1 mevalonate kinase *Roseiflexus castenholzii* DSM 13941
YP_001153805.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrobaculum arsenaticum* DSM 13514
AAG02440.1AF290093_1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis*
NP_814642.1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis* V583
YP_001634502.1 mevalonate kinase *Chloroflexus aurantiacus* J-10-fl
XP_790690.1 similar to Mevalonate kinase (MK) *Strongylocentrotus purpuratus*
NP_560495.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrobaculum aerophilum* str. IM2
YP_929988.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrobaculum islandicum* DSM 4184
ZP_01465063.1 mevalonate kinase *Stigmatella aurantiaca* DW4/3-1
ZP_01906658.1 mevalonate kinase *Plesiocystis pacifica* SIR-1
NP_248080.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanocaldococcus jannaschii* DSM 2661
1KKHA chain A of the *Methanococcus jannaschii* mevalonate kinase

Exemplary mevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides homologous to Lactobacillus sakei mevalonate kinase

- YP_395519.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus sakei* subsp. *sakei* 23K
- YP_535578.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus salivarius* UCC118
- YP_804427.1 mevalonate kinase *Pediococcus pentosaceus* ATCC 25745
- YP_001271514.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus reuteri* F275
- ZP_03073995.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus reuteri* 100-23
- YP_795031.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus brevis* ATCC 367
- ZP_02185318.1 mevalonate kinase *Carnobacterium* sp. AT7
- YP_001844008.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus fermentum* IFO 3956
- NP_266560.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *lactis* Il1403
- YP_818851.1 mevalonate kinase *Leuconostoc mesenteroides* subsp. *mesenteroides* ATCC 8293
- NP_785308.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus plantarum* WCFS1
- ZP_00604007.1 Mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecium* DO
- YP_808480.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *cremoris* SK11
- YP_001031775.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactococcus lactis* subsp. *cremoris* MG1363
- NP_814642.1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis* V583
- AAG02440.1 AF290093_1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis*

Exemplary mevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides homologous to Streptomyces sp. CL190 mevalonate kinase

BAB07790.1 mevalonate kinase Streptomyces sp. CL190
BAD86800.1 mevalonate kinase Streptomyces sp. KO-3988
BAB07817.1 mevalonate kinase Kitasatospora griseola
ABS50475.1 NapT6 Streptomyces sp. CNQ525
ABS50448.1 NapT6 Streptomyces aculeolatus
BAE78977.1 mevalonate kinase Streptomyces sp. KO-3988
CAL34097.1 putative mevalonate kinase Streptomyces cinnamomensis
BAD07375.1 mevalonate kinase Actinoplanes sp. A40644
YP_118418.1 putative mevalonate kinase Nocardia farcinica IFM 10152
YP_818851.1 mevalonate kinase Leuconostoc mesenteroides subsp. mesenteroides ATCC 8293
YP_001620791.1 mevalonate kinase Acholeplasma laidlawii PG-8A
NP_720650.1 putative mevalonate kinase Streptococcus mutans UA159
YP_001031775.1 mevalonate kinase Lactococcus lactis subsp. cremoris MG1363
ZP_02689018.1 mevalonate kinase Listeria monocytogenes FSL J2-071
NP_266560.1 mevalonate kinase Lactococcus lactis subsp. lactis II1403
YP_395519.1 mevalonate kinase Lactobacillus sakei subsp. sakei 23K
YP_808480.1 mevalonate kinase Lactococcus lactis subsp. cremoris SK11
ZP_01926008.1 mevalonate kinase Listeria monocytogenes FSL N1-017
ZP_01942559.1 mevalonate kinase Listeria monocytogenes HPB2262
YP_012624.1 mevalonate kinase Listeria monocytogenes str. 4b F2365
YP_001727922.1 mevalonate kinase Leuconostoc citreum KM20
NP_469357.1 hypothetical protein lin0010 Listeria innocua Clip11262
ZP_00875673.1 Mevalonate kinase Streptococcus suis 89/1591
ZP_00604007.1 Mevalonate kinase Enterococcus faecium DO

ZP_00230799.1 mevalonate kinase *Listeria monocytogenes* str. 4b H7858
YP_139080.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus thermophilus* LMG 18311
YP_140970.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus thermophilus* CNRZ1066
ZP_01544345.1 mevalonate kinase *Oenococcus oeni* ATCC BAA-1163
YP_001197657.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus suis* 05ZYH33
YP_810664.1 mevalonate kinase *Oenococcus oeni* PSU-1
NP_463543.1 hypothetical protein lmo0010 *Listeria monocytogenes* EGD-e
YP_848214.1 mevalonate kinase *Listeria welshimeri* serovar 6b str. SLCC5334
ZP_01695505.1 mevalonate kinase *Bacillus coagulans* 36D1
YP_804427.1 mevalonate kinase *Pediococcus pentosaceus* ATCC 25745
YP_820062.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus thermophilus* LMD-9
NP_814642.1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis* V583
AAG02440.1 AF290093_1 mevalonate kinase *Enterococcus faecalis*
YP_598349.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* MGAS10270
YP_535578.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus salivarius* UCC118
YP_001851498.1 mevalonate kinase, Erg12 *Mycobacterium marinum* M
ZP_01817104.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* SP3-BS71
YP_002037061.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* G54
NP_357932.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* R6
ZP_02710031.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* CDC1087-00
NP_344908.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* TIGR4
YP_001547075.1 mevalonate kinase *Herpetosiphon aurantiacus* ATCC 23779
AAG02455.1 AF290099_1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae*
ZP_01819603.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pneumoniae* SP6-BS73
YP_001271514.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus reuteri* F275

NP_965060.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus johnsonii* NCC 533

ZP_02919501.1 hypothetical protein STRINF_00343 *Streptococcus infantarius*

YP_001034340.1 mevalonate kinase, putative *Streptococcus sanguinis* SK36

YP_001844008.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus fermentum* IFO 3956

ZP_03073995.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus reuteri* 100-23

NP_688324.1 mevalonate kinase, putative *Streptococcus agalactiae* 2603V/R

YP_907150.1 mevalonate kinase, Erg12 *Mycobacterium ulcerans* Agy99

NP_691146.1 mevalonate kinase *Oceanobacillus iheyensis* HTE831

YP_795031.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus brevis* ATCC 367

YP_002123449.1 mevalonate kinase Mvk *Streptococcus equi* subsp. zooepidemicus str. MGCS10565

YP_001449558.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus gordonii* str. Challis substr. CH1

ZP_02185318.1 mevalonate kinase *Carnobacterium* sp. AT7

YP_001634502.1 mevalonate kinase *Chloroflexus aurantiacus* J-10-fl

YP_812921.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. bulgaricus ATCC BAA-365

YP_814846.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus gasseri* ATCC 33323

YP_001987652.1 Mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus casei*

YP_618979.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus delbrueckii* subsp. bulgaricus ATCC 11842

NP_664399.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* MGAS315

YP_806709.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus casei* ATCC 334

YP_060017.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* MGAS10394

YP_280130.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* MGAS6180

NP_269075.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* M1 GAS

YP_001276466.1 mevalonate kinase *Roseiflexus* sp. RS-1

NP_607080.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus pyogenes* MGAS8232

NP_785308.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus plantarum* WCFS1

ABH11598.1 GMP synthase, mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus helveticus* CNRZ32

YP_001577580.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus helveticus* DPC 4571

YP_001431846.1 mevalonate kinase *Roseiflexus castenholzii* DSM 13941

YP_302212.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus saprophyticus* subsp. *saprophyticus* ATCC 15305

YP_040044.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus aureus* subsp. *aureus* MRSA252

AAG02424.1 AF290087_1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus aureus*

NP_645362.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus aureus* subsp. *aureus* MW2

ZP_01514039.1 mevalonate kinase *Chloroflexus aggregans* DSM 9485

YP_194037.1 mevalonate kinase *Lactobacillus acidophilus* NCFM

YP_254317.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus haemolyticus* JCSC1435

YP_187834.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus epidermidis* RP62A

AAG02435.1 AF290091_1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus epidermidis*

YP_183887.1 mevalonate kinase *Thermococcus kodakarensis* KOD1

NP_143478.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrococcus horikoshii* OT3

ZP_00780842.1 mevalonate kinase *Streptococcus agalactiae* 18RS21

NP_579366.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrococcus furiosus* DSM 3638

NP_126232.1 mevalonate kinase *Pyrococcus abyssi* GE5

NP_371114.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus aureus* subsp. *aureus* Mu50

YP_001040239.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylothermus marinus* F1

NP_763916.1 mevalonate kinase *Staphylococcus epidermidis* ATCC 12228

YP_633174.1 mevalonate kinase *Myxococcus xanthus* DK 1622

YP_920295.1 mevalonate kinase *Thermophilum pendens* Hrk 5

NP_148611.1 mevalonate kinase *Aeropyrum pernix* K1

NP_633786.1 mevalonate kinase *Methanosarcina mazei* Go1

Exemplary phosphomevalonate kinase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 10654(PMVK)
PTR: 457350(PMVK)
MCC: 717014(PMVK)
MMU: 68603(Pmvk)
CFA: 612251(PMVK)
BTA: 513533(PMVK)
DME: Dmel_CG10268
ATH: AT1G31910
OSA: 4332275
SCE: YMR220W(ERG8)
AGO: AGOS_AER354W
PIC: PICST_52257(ERG8)
CGR: CAGL0F03993g
SPO: SPAC343.01c
MGR: MGG_05812
ANI: AN2311.2
AFM: AFUA_5G10680
AOR: AO090010000471
CNE: CNM00100
UMA: UM00760.1
DDI: DDBDRAFT_0184512
TBR: Tb09.160.3690
TCR: 507913.20 508277.140
LMA: LmjF15.1460
MXA: MXAN_5017
OIH: OB0227
SAU: SA0549(mvaK2)
SAV: SAV0592(mvaK2)
SAM: MW0547(mvaK2)
SAR: SAR0598(mvaK2)

SAS: SAS0551
SAC: SACOL0638
SAB: SAB0542(mvaK2)
SAA: SAUSA300_0574
SAO: SAOUHSC_00579
SAJ: SaurJH9_0615
SEP: SE0363
SER: SERP0240
SHA: SH2400(mvaK2)
SSP: SSP2120
LMO: lmo0012
LMF: LMOF2365_0013
LIN: lin0012
LWE: lwe0013
LLA: L10014(yebA)
LLC: LACR_0456
LLM: llmg_0427
SPY: SPy_0878(mvaK2)
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0684(mvaK2)
SPM: spyM18_0939
SPG: SpyM3_0597(mvaK2)
SPS: SPs1256
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0742(mvaK2)
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0776(mvaK2)
SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0755(mvaK2)
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0739(mvaK2)
SPF: SpyM51124(mvaK2)
SPA: M6_Spy0701
SPB: M28_Spy0664(mvaK2)
SPN: SP_0383
SPR: spr0340(mvaK2)
SPD: SPD_0348(mvaK2)

SAG: SAG1324
SAN: gbs1394
SAK: SAK_1355
SMU: SMU.938
STC: str0561(mvaK2)
STL: stu0561(mvaK2)
STE: STER_0600
SSA: SSA_0335(mvaK2)
SSU: SSU05_0291
SSV: SSU98_0287
SGO: SGO_0241
LPL: lp_1733(mvaK2)
LJO: LJ1207
LAC: LBA1169
LSA: LSA0906(mvaK2)
LSL: LSL_0683
LDB: Ldb0997(mvaK)
LBU: LBUL_0904
LBR: LVIS_0860
LCA: LSEI_1092
LGA: LGAS_1035
LRE: Lreu_0913
PPE: PEPE_0925
EFA: EF0902
NFA: nfa22090
BGA: BG0710
BAF: BAPKO_0731
NPH: NP2852A
SSO: SSO2988
STO: ST0978
SAI: Saci_1244

Exemplary diphosphomevalonate decarboxylase nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 4597(MVD)

PTR: 468069(MVD)

MCC: 696865(MVD)

MMU: 192156(Mvd)

RNO: 81726(Mvd)

CFA: 489663(MVD)

GGA: 425359(MVD)

DME: Dmel_CG8239

SCE: YNR043W(MVD1)

AGO: AGOS_AGL232C

PIC: PICST_90752

CGR: CAGL0C03630g

SPO: SPAC24C9.03

MGR: MGG_09750

ANI: AN4414.2

AFM: AFUA_4G07130

AOR: AO090023000862

CNE: CNL04950

UMA: UM05179.1

DDI: DDBDRAFT_0218058

TET: TTHERM_00849200

TBR: Tb10.05.0010 Tb10.61.2745

TCR: 507993.330 511281.40

LMA: LmjF18.0020

CBU: CBU_0607(mvaD)

CBD: COXBU7E912_0619(mvaD)

LPN: lpg2040

LPF: lpl2018

LPP: lpp2023

TCX: Tcr_1734

DNO: DNO_0504(mvaD)
BBA: Bd1629
MXA: MXAN_5018(mvaD)
OIH: OB0226
SAU: SA0548(mvaD)
SAV: SAV0591(mvaD)
SAM: MW0546(mvaD)
SAR: SAR0597(mvaD)
SAS: SAS0550
SAC: SACOL0637(mvaD)
SAB: SAB0541(mvaD)
SAA: SAUSA300_0573(mvaD)
SAO: SAOUHSC_00578
SAJ: SaurJH9_0614
SAH: SaurJH1_0629
SEP: SE0362
SER: SERP0239(mvaD)
SHA: SH2401(mvaD)
SSP: SSP2121
LMO: lmo0011
LMF: LMOF2365_0012(mvaD)
LIN: lin0011
LWE: lwe0012(mvaD)
LLA: L9089(yeaH)
LLC: LACR_0455
LLM: llmg_0426(mvaD)
SPY: SPy_0877(mvaD)
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0683(mvaD)
SPM: spyM18_0938(mvd)
SPG: SpyM3_0596(mvaD)
SPS: SPs1257
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0741(mvaD)

SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0775(mvaD)
SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0754(mvaD)
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0738(mvaD)
SPF: SpyM51125(mvaD)
SPA: M6_Spy0700
SPB: M28_Spy0663(mvaD)
SPN: SP_0382
SPR: spr0339(mvd1)
SPD: SPD_0347(mvaD)
SAG: SAG1325(mvaD)
SAN: gbs1395
SAK: SAK_1356(mvaD)
SMU: SMU.937
STC: str0560(mvaD)
STL: stu0560(mvaD)
STE: STER_0599
SSA: SSA_0334(mvaD)
SSU: SSU05_0290
SSV: SSU98_0286
SGO: SGO_0240(mvaD)
LPL: lp_1734(mvaD)
LJO: LJ1206
LAC: LBA1168(mvaD)
LSA: LSA0907(mvaD)
LSL: LSL_0684
LDB: Ldb0998(mvaD)
LBU: LBUL_0905
LBR: LVIS_0859
LCA: LSEI_1492
LGA: LGAS_1034
LRE: Lreu_0914
PPE: PEPE_0926

EFA: EF0903(mvaD)
LME: LEUM_1386
NFA: nfa22080
BBU: BB0686
BGA: BG0709
BAF: BAPKO_0730
GFO: GFO_3632
FPS: FP0310(mvaD)
HAU: Haur_1612
HAL: VNG0593G(dmd)
HMA: rrnAC1489(dmd)
HWA: HQ1525A(mvaD)
NPH: NP1580A(mvaD)
PTO: PTO0478 PTO1356
SSO: SSO2989
STO: ST0977
SAI: Saci_1245(mvd)
MSE: Msed_1576

Exemplary isopentenyl phosphate kinases (IPK) nucleic acids and polypeptides

Methanobacterium thermoautotrophicum gil2621082

Methanococcus jannaschii DSM 2661 gil1590842 ;

Methanocaldococcus jannaschii gil1590842

Methanothermobacter thermautotrophicus gil2621082

Picrophilus torridus DSM9790 (IG-57) gil48477569

Pyrococcus abyssi gil14520758

Pyrococcus horikoshii OT3 gil3258052

Archaeoglobus fulgidus DSM4304 gil2648231

Exemplary isopentenyl-diphosphate Delta-isomerase (IDI) nucleic acids and polypeptides

HSA: 3422(IDI1) 91734(IDI2)

PTR: 450262(IDI2) 450263(IDI1)

MCC: 710052(LOC710052) 721730(LOC721730)

MMU: 319554(Idi1)

RNO: 89784(Idi1)

GGA: 420459(IDI1)

XLA: 494671(LOC494671)

XTR: 496783(idi2)

SPU: 586184(LOC586184)

CEL: K06H7.9(idi-1)

ATH: AT3G02780(IPP2)

OSA: 4338791 4343523

CME: CMB062C

SCE: YPL117C(IDI1)

AGO: AGOS_ADL268C

PIC: PICST_68990(IDI1)

CGR: CAGL0J06952g

SPO: SPBC106.15(idi1)

ANI: AN0579.2

AFM: AFUA_6G11160

AOR: AO090023000500

CNE: CNA02550

UMA: UM04838.1

ECU: ECU02_0230

DDI: DDB_0191342(ipi)

TET: TTHERM_00237280 TTHERM_00438860

TBR: Tb09.211.0700

TCR: 408799.19 510431.10

LMA: LmjF35.5330

EHI: 46.t00025

ECO: b2889(idi)
ECJ: JW2857(idi)
ECE: Z4227
ECS: ECs3761
ECC: c3467
ECI: UTI89_C3274
ECP: ECP_2882
ECV: APECO1_3638
ECW: EcE24377A_3215(idi)
ECX: EcHS_A3048
STY: STY3195
STT: t2957
SPT: SPA2907(idi)
SEC: SC2979(idi)
STM: STM3039(idi)
SFL: SF2875(idi)
SFX: S3074
SFV: SFV_2937
SSN: SSON_3042 SSON_3489(yhfK)
SBO: SBO_3103
SDY: SDY_3193
ECA: ECA2789
PLU: plu3987
ENT: Ent638_3307
SPE: Spro_2201
VPA: VPA0278
VFI: VF0403
PPR: PBPRA0469(mvaD)
PEN: PSEEN4850
CBU: CBU_0607(mvaD)
CBD: COXBU7E912_0619(mvaD)
LPN: lpg2051

LPF: lpl2029
LPP: lpp2034
TCX: Tcr_1718
HHA: Hhal_1623
DNO: DNO_0798
EBA: ebA5678 p2A143
DVU: DVU1679(idi)
DDE: Dde_1991
LIP: LI1134
BBA: Bd1626
AFW: Anae109_4082
MXA: MXAN_5021(fni)
RPR: RP452
RTY: RT0439(idi)
RCO: RC0744
RFE: RF_0785(fni)
RBE: RBE_0731(fni)
RAK: A1C_04190
RBO: A1I_04755
RCM: A1E_02555
RRI: A1G_04195
MLO: mlr6371
RET: RHE_PD00245(ypd00046)
XAU: Xaut_4134
SIL: SPO0131
SIT: TM1040_3442
RSP: RSP_0276
RSH: Rsph17029_1919
RSQ: Rsph17025_1019
JAN: Jann_0168
RDE: RD1_0147(idi)
DSH: Dshi_3527

BSU: BG11440(ypgA)
BAN: BA1520
BAR: GBAA1520
BAA: BA_2041
BAT: BAS1409
BCE: BC1499
BCA: BCE_1626
BCZ: BCZK1380(fni)
BCY: Bcer98_1222
BTK: BT9727_1381(fni)
BTL: BALH_1354
BLI: BL02217(fni)
BLD: BLi02426
BAY: RBAM_021020(fni)
BPU: BPUM_2020(fni)
OIH: OB0537
SAU: SA2136(fni)
SAV: SAV2346(fni)
SAM: MW2267(fni)
SAR: SAR2431(fni)
SAS: SAS2237
SAC: SACOL2341(fni)
SAB: SAB2225c(fni)
SAA: SAUSA300_2292(fni)
SAO: SAOUHSC_02623
SEP: SE1925
SER: SERP1937(fni-2)
SHA: SH0712(fni)
SSP: SSP0556
LMO: lmo1383
LMF: LMOF2365_1402(fni)
LIN: lin1420

LWE: lwe1399(fni)
LLA: L11083(yebB)
LLC: LACR_0457
LLM: llmg_0428(fni)
SPY: SPy_0879
SPZ: M5005_Spy_0685
SPM: spyM18_0940
SPG: SpyM3_0598
SPS: SPs1255
SPH: MGAS10270_Spy0743
SPI: MGAS10750_Spy0777
SPJ: MGAS2096_Spy0756
SPK: MGAS9429_Spy0740
SPF: SpyM51123(fni)
SPA: M6_Spy0702
SPB: M28_Spy0665
SPN: SP_0384
SPR: spr0341(fni)
SPD: SPD_0349(fni)
SAG: SAG1323
SAN: gbs1393
SAK: SAK_1354(fni)
SMU: SMU.939
STC: str0562(idi)
STL: stu0562(idi)
STE: STER_0601
SSA: SSA_0336
SGO: SGO_0242
LPL: lp_1732(idi1)
LJO: LJ1208
LAC: LBA1171
LSA: LSA0905(idi)

LSL: LSL_0682
LDB: Ldb0996(fni)
LBU: LBUL_0903
LBR: LVIS_0861
LCA: LSEI_1493
LGA: LGAS_1036
LRE: Lreu_0912
EFA: EF0901
OOE: OEOE_1103
STH: STH1674
CBE: Cbei_3081
DRM: Dred_0474
SWO: Swol_1341
MTA: Moth_1328
MTU: Rv1745c(idi)
MTC: MT1787(idi)
MBO: Mb1774c(idi)
MBB: BCG_1784c(idi)
MPA: MAP3079c
MAV: MAV_3894(fni)
MSM: MSMEG_1057(fni) MSMEG_2337(fni)
MUL: MUL_0380(idi2)
MVA: Mvan_1582 Mvan_2176
MGI: Mflv_1842 Mflv_4187
MMC: Mmcs_1954
MKM: Mkms_2000
MJL: Mjls_1934
CGL: NCgl2223(cgl2305)
CGB: cg2531(idi)
CEF: CE2207
CDI: DIP1730(idi)
NFA: nfa19790 nfa22100

RHA: RHA1_ro00239
SCO: SCO6750(SC5F2A.33c)
SMA: SAV1663(idi)
LXX: Lxx23810(idi)
CMI: CMM_2889(idiA)
AAU: AAur_0321(idi)
PAC: PPA2115
FRA: Francci3_4188
FRE: Franean1_5570
FAL: FRAAL6504(idi)
KRA: Krad_3991
SEN: SACE_2627(idiB_2) SACE_5210(idi)
STP: Strop_4438
SAQ: Sare_4564 Sare_4928
RXY: Rxyl_0400
BBU: BB0684
BGA: BG0707
SYN: sll1556
SYC: syc2161_c
SYF: Synpcc7942_1933
CYA: CYA_2395(fni)
CYB: CYB_2691(fni)
TEL: tll1403
ANA: all4591
AVA: Ava_2461 Ava_B0346
TER: Tery_1589
SRU: SRU_1900(idi)
CHU: CHU_0674(idi)
GFO: GFO_2363(idi)
FJO: Fjoh_0269
FPS: FP1792(idi)
CTE: CT0257

CCH: Cag_1445
CPH: Cpha266_0385
PVI: Cvib_1545
PLT: Plut_1764
RRS: RoseRS_2437
RCA: Rcas_2215
HAU: Haur_4687
DRA: DR_1087
DGE: Dgeo_1381
TTH: TT_P0067
TTJ: TTHB110
MJA: MJ0862
MMP: MMP0043
MMQ: MmarC5_1637
MMX: MmarC6_0906
MMZ: MmarC7_1040
MAE: Maeo_1184
MVN: Mevan_1058
MAC: MA0604(idi)
MBA: Mbar_A1419
MMA: MM_1764
MBU: Mbur_2397
MTP: Mthe_0474
MHU: Mhun_2888
MLA: Mlab_1665
MEM: Memar_1814
MBN: Mboo_2211
MTH: MTH48
MST: Msp_0856(fni)
MSI: Msm_1441
MKA: MK0776(lldD)
AFU: AF2287

HAL: VNG1818G(idi) VNG6081G(crt_1) VNG6445G(crt_2) VNG7060 VNG7149

HMA: rmAC3484(idi)

HWA: HQ2772A(idiA) HQ2847A(idiB)

NPH: NP0360A(idiB_1) NP4826A(idiA) NP5124A(idiB_2)

TAC: Ta0102

TVO: TVN0179

PTO: PTO0496

PHO: PH1202

PAB: PAB1662

PFU: PF0856

TKO: TK1470

RCI: LRC397(fni)

APE: APE_1765.1

SMR: Smar_0822

IHO: Igni_0804

HBU: Hbut_0539

SSO: SSO0063

STO: ST2059

SAI: Saci_0091

MSE: Msed_2136

PAI: PAE0801

PIS: Pisl_1093

PCL: Pcal_0017

PAS: Pars_0051

TPE: Tpen_0272

Exemplary isoprene synthase nucleic acids and polypeptides

Genbank Accession Nos.

AY341431

AY316691

AY279379

AJ457070

AY182241

CLAIMS

What is claimed is:

1. Cells comprising (i) one or more non-modified nucleic acids encoding feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptides or (ii) one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding a feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase polypeptide.
2. The cells of claim 1, wherein the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase is archaeal mevalonate kinase.
3. The cells of claim 1, wherein the cells further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids or one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide.
4. The cells of claim 1, wherein the heterologous nucleic acid encodes for an MVA pathway enzyme or a DXP pathway enzyme.
5. The cells of claim 4, wherein the MVA pathway enzyme is mevalonate kinase.
6. The cells of claim 2, wherein the feedback-resistant archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.
7. The cells of claim 1, wherein the cells in culture produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene.
8. The cells of claim 1, wherein the mevalonate kinase polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of Lactobacillus mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Lactobacillus sakei* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, yeast mevalonate kinase polypeptide, Streptococcus mevalonate kinase polypeptide, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* mevalonate kinase polypeptide, and Streptomyces mevalonate kinase polypeptide, Streptomyces CL190 mevalonate kinase polypeptide.

9. The cells of claim 3, wherein the isoprene synthase polypeptide is from *Pueraria* or *Populus* or a hybrid, *Populus alba* x *Populus tremula*.

10. The cells of claim 9, wherein the isoprene synthase polypeptide is selected from the group consisting of *Pueraria montana* or *Pueraria lobata*, *Populus tremuloides*, *Populus alba*, *Populus nigra*, and *Populus trichocarpa*.

11. The cells of claim 1, wherein the cells are gram-positive bacterial cells, *Streptomyces* cells, gram-negative bacterial cells, *Escherichia* cells, *Pantoea* cells, fungal cells, filamentous fungal cells, *Trichoderma* cells, *Aspergillus* cells, or yeast cells.

12. The cells of claim 11, wherein the cells are selected from the group consisting of *Bacillus subtilis*, *Streptomyces lividans*, *Streptomyces coelicolor*, *Streptomyces griseus*, *Escherichia coli*, *Pantoea citrea*, *Trichoderma reesei*, *Aspergillus oryzae* and *Aspergillus niger*, *Saccharomyces cerevisiae* and *Yarrowia lipolytica*.

13. A composition for producing isoprene comprising cells of claim 1.

14. A method of producing isoprene, the method comprising

(a) culturing cells of claim 1 under suitable culture conditions for the production of isoprene, and

(b) producing isoprene.

15. The method of claim 14, wherein the cells further comprise one or more heterologous nucleic acids or one or more additional copies of an endogenous nucleic acid encoding an isoprene synthase polypeptide.

16. The method of claim 14, wherein the heterologous nucleic acid encodes for an MVA pathway enzyme or a DXP pathway enzyme.

17. The method of claim 16, wherein the MVA pathway enzyme is mevalonate kinase.

18. The method of claim 14, wherein the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase is archaeal mevalonate kinase.
19. The method of claim 18, wherein the archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.
20. The method of claim 14, wherein the cells in culture produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr of isoprene.
21. The method of claim 14, further comprising recovering the isoprene.
22. A method of increasing the rate or flux of production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) comprising:
- (a) culturing cells of claim 1 wherein the cells are cultured under suitable culture conditions for increasing the rate or flux of production of 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), and
 - (b) producing 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP), isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP), or a product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP).
23. The method of claim 22 wherein the product derived from 3,3-dimethylallyl diphosphate (DMAPP) or isopentenyl diphosphate (IPP) is isoprene.
24. The method of claim 22, wherein the feedback-resistant mevalonate kinase is archaeal mevalonate kinase.

25. The method of claim 24 wherein the archaeal mevalonate kinase polypeptide is *M. mazei* mevalonate kinase.
26. A system comprising a reactor chamber comprising cells of claim 1.
27. The system of claim 26 wherein the cells produce greater than about 400 nmole/g_{wcm}/hr isoprene.
28. A method of manufacturing a tire wherein the improvement comprises using the cells of claim 1 to produce isoprene for the manufacture of the tire.